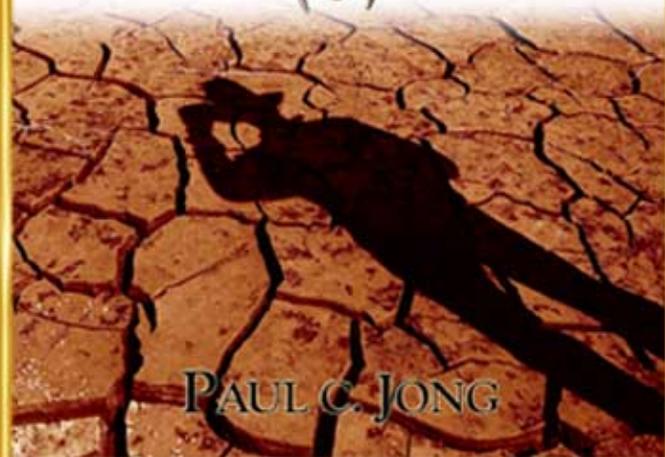




Sermons on Galatians

FROM
PHYSICAL CIRCUMCISION
TO THE DOCTRINE OF
REPENTANCE

(I)



PAUL C. JONG

Sermons on Galatians

FROM
PHYSICAL CIRCUMCISION
TO THE DOCTRINE OF
REPENTANCE

(I)

■ *TABLE OF CONTENTS*

■ *BEGIN READING*

■ *USER GUIDE*

Worldwide websites of



The New Life Mission

The Official Website of The New Life Mission

www.nlmission.com or
www.bjnewlife.org

Please find your vernacular websites below.

You can download Christian e-books and request Christian books for free.

Feel free to visit our websites below right now!

A www.nlmafghanistan.com
www.nlmafrikaans.com
www.nlmalbania.com
www.nlmamharic.com
www.nlmangola.com
www.nlmarabemirates.com
www.nlmarabic.com
www.nlmargentina.com
www.nlmarmenia.com
www.nlmaruba.com
www.nlmaustralia.com
www.nlmaustria.com

B www.nlmbahamas.com
www.nlmbahrain.com
www.nlmbangladesh.com
www.nlmbelarus.com
www.nlmbelgium.com
www.nlmbengali.com
www.nlmbenin.com
www.nlmbhutan.com
www.nlmbolivia.com

www.nlmbotswana.com
www.nlmbrasil.com
www.nlmbriton.com
www.nlmbrunei.com
www.nlmbulgaria.com
www.nlmburkinafaso.com
www.nlmburundi.com

C www.nlmcameroon.com
www.nlmcanada.com
www.nlmcebuano.com
www.nlmchichewa.com
www.nlmchile.com
www.nlmchin.com
www.nlmchina.com
www.nlmcolombia.com
www.nlmcongo.com
www.nlmcostarica.com
www.nlmcotedivoire.com
www.nlmcroatia.com
www.nlmczech.com
D www.nlmdenmark.com

www.nlmdioula.com
www.nlmdominica.com
www.nlmdutch.com
E www.nlmecuador.com
www.nlmegypt.com
www.nlmelsalvador.com
www.nlmequatorialguinea.com
www.nlmethiopia.com
F www.nlmfinland.com
www.nlmfrance.com
www.nlmfrench.com
G www.nlmgabon.com
www.nlmgeorgian.com
www.nlmgerman.com
www.nlmgermany.com
www.nlmghana.com
www.nlmgreek.com
www.nlmgrenada.com
www.nlmguatemala.com

○ Some of these websites may not work because they are still under construction.



Contents



Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission

H www.nlmgujarati.com
www.nlmhaiti.com
www.nlmhindi.com
www.nlmholland.com
www.nlmhonduras.com
www.nlmhungary.com
I www.nlm-india.com
www.nlmindonesia.com
www.nlmiran.com
www.nlmiraq.com
www.nlmisrael.com
www.nlmitaly.com
J www.nlmjamaica.com
www.nlmjapan.com
www.nlmjapanese.com
K www.nlmkannada.com
www.nlmkazakhstan.com
www.nlmkenya.com
www.nlmkhmer.com
www.nlmkirghiz.com
www.nlmkirundi.com
www.nlmkorea.com
L www.nlmlatvia.com
www.nlmluganda.com
www.nlmluo.com
M www.nlmmadi.com
www.nlmmalagasy.com
www.nlmmalayalam.com
www.nlmmalaysia.com
www.nlmmarathi.com

www.nlmmauritius.com
www.nlmmexico.com
www.nlmmindat.com
www.nlmmizo.com
www.nlmmoldova.com
www.nlmmongolia.com
www.nlmmyanmar.com
N www.nlmnepal.com
www.nlmnewzealand.com
www.nlmnigeria.com
www.nlmnorthkorea.com
www.nlmnorway.com
P www.nlmpakistan.com
www.nlmpanama.com
www.nlmperu.com
www.nlmphilippines.com
www.nlmpoland.com
www.nlmportugal.com
www.nlmportuguese.com
www.nlmprcongo.com
Q www.nlmqatar.com
R www.nlmromania.com
www.nlmrussia.com
S www.nlmSaudiArabia.com
www.nlmserbian.com
www.nlmshona.com
www.nlmSingapore.com
www.nlmSlovakia.com
www.nlmSlovene.com
www.nlmSolomon.com

www.nlmSouthAfrica.com
www.nlmSpain.com
www.nlmSpanish.com
www.nlmSriLanka.com
www.nlmSuriname.com
www.nlmSwahili.com
www.nlmSwaziland.com
www.nlmSweden.com
www.nlmSwiss.com
T www.nlmTagalog.com
www.nlmTaiwan.com
www.nlmTamil.com
www.nlmTanzania.com
www.nlmTelugu.com
www.nlmThailand.com
www.nlmTogo.com
www.nlmTonga.com
www.nlmTurkey.com
U www.nlmUganda.com
www.nlmUkraine.com
www.nlmUrdu.com
www.nlmUSA.com
V www.nlmVenezuela.com
www.nlmVietnam.com
Z www.nlmZambia.com
www.nlmZimbabwe.com
www.nlmZou.com



The Doctrine of Prayers of Repentance Is Killing Your Spirit

Just like so many people are dying without realizing the viruses that have infected them, Christians all over the world are perishing away infected with the doctrine of prayers of repentance. Who could have known that the doctrine of prayers of repentance would be such a dangerously fallacious doctrine? Do you know who has led countless Christians into the pit of spiritual confusion? It is Christian leaders who have taught the Word without even being born again.

As such, even now, you must believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that God has given us and be washed from all your sins. You must not let this blessed opportunity go to waste. By believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, all of us must be freed from spiritual confusion and abide in the light of Truth.

If you had not known the fallacy of the doctrine of prayers of repentance until now, then you must realize it from this book, believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and return to the Lord. Having prepared the bread of new life, the Lord is waiting for you.

-Paul C. Jong-



**FROM
PHYSICAL CIRCUMCISION
TO THE DOCTRINE OF
REPENTANCE
(I)**

PAUL C. JONG

Hephzibah Publishing House

A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION
SEOUL, KOREA

*FROM PHYSICAL CIRCUMCISION TO THE DOCTRINE OF
REPENTANCE (I)*

Copyright © 2005 by The New Life Mission

All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without the written permission of the copyright owner.

Scripture quotations are from the *New King James Version*

ISBN 89-8314-549-8



Contents



Table of Contents

Preface----- 8

CHAPTER 1

The Lord Has Delivered Us from
This Evil World (Galatians 1:1-5)----- 17

Isn't Your Faith Like
That of the Circumcisionists Perhaps?
(Galatians 1:1-5)----- 32

The Lord Has Delivered Us Perfectly and
Once for All (Galatians 1:3-5)----- 56

There Can Be No Other Gospel but
the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit
(Galatians 1:6-10)----- 86

Those Whose Hearts Are Set As
God's Servants (Galatians 1:10-12)----- 113

The Apostle Paul's Faith and
His Admonishment to the Circumcisionists
(Galatians 1:1-17)----- 134

Legalistic Life of Faith Brings Only Curses
(Galatians 1:1-24)----- 165

CHAPTER 2

Why Did the Apostle Paul Disregard
the Legalists? (Galatians 2:1-10)----- 180

The Essence of Paul's Faith
(Galatians 2:20)----- 201



By Faith in the Son of God,
Have We Died and Been Resurrected
with Him? (Galatians 2:20) ----- 230

A Man Is Not Justified by the Works
of the Law but by Faith in the Gospel
of the Water and the Spirit
(Galatians 2:11-21) ----- 272

We Are Justified Only by Pure Faith
(Galatians 2:11-21) ----- 297

CHAPTER 3

Always Live Your Life by
the Faith in the Gospel of the Water and
the Spirit (Galatians 3:1-11) ----- 324

When Does the Emptiness of
Our Hearts Disappear?
(Galatians 3:23-29) ----- 338

Now We No Longer Have to Be under
the Curses of the Law
(Galatians 3:1-29) ----- 362



Preface

Paul, along with Timothy, preached the gospel to the Galatians, and he visited the churches of Galatia each time he went on his three missionary journeys (Acts 16:6). But, as time passed by, the Galatians were trying to become God's people by mingling the God-given salvation of the remission of sins with their legalistic deeds. So, to defend the faith of the saints, the Apostle Paul wrote this letter. He pointed out in his epistle that their faith that claimed the necessity of their physical circumcision was a foolish faith. So 'The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Galatians' is an apology that protects and defends Christians from those who are constantly threatening to undermine the faith of those who believe in the

gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Judaic teachers in the churches of Galatia were continuously propounding on their false doctrine, arguing that all the converted must be circumcised in the flesh and also keep the Law. Therefore, to prevent such doctrine of the circumcisionists, which had been a source of disbelief in God's Church, from spreading any further, Paul tried to rebuild the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the hearts of the saints there. Paul wrote this epistle to remove the carnal faith of such circumcisionists from the churches of Galatia and reestablish the saints' faith upright.

Therefore, the Book of Galatians is an instrument of Truth that defends countless Christians from various types of legalists who threaten the gospel of the water and the Spirit constantly.



Confidence Derived from One's Own Thoughts Is Bound to Collapse

What we need to realize is that human thoughts are fundamentally ridden with mistakes. When people take a written test for driving license, for example, they choose what they are convinced is the right answer among several choices. When the examinee taking the test marks an answer, he does so because in his own way, he thinks that is the right answer. And those who took the license test are all sure of themselves in their own way—that is, each of them is convinced that while others might fail, at least he himself would pass the test.

However, when the result of the test is announced, at least some of them will find out that their names are not listed among the successful examinees. Disappointed, these people then realize that their thoughts can be

wrong sometimes. So when they prepare for the test again, they set aside their own thoughts and instead focus on the actual test material, trying to study it diligently to pass the test. In other words, once people experience for themselves that they had failed because they went by their own thoughts, they come to realize that their thinking can be wrong, and when they realize this, they set aside their own thoughts, and based on the driving license test book, they try to find the right answers that are congruent to traffic laws.

Like this, even Christians who believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior believe so based on their own conventional thoughts, thinking that it was by being crucified that Jesus Christ blotted out their sins all at once. Many of them believe in what they have believed without ever thinking, not even for once, that their faith might be erroneous. Yet it is not just with the blood of the Cross that Jesus Christ has blotted out our sins,



but it is with the water, the blood, and the Spirit that He has blotted them out (1 John 5:4-8).

Likewise, today's Christians are convinced that they can be washed from the sins they commit everyday through their own prayers of repentance. However, no matter how they try to wash away their sins through their prayers of repentance, they discover for themselves that their sins do not actually disappear. Yet they are still convinced of themselves and continue to believe foolishly, thinking, "Someday, all my sins will be cleansed away! The day will come when all my sins are washed away through my prayers of repentance!"

Nonetheless, my fellow Christians, you should reflect on the doctrine of repentance that you believe in and examine it very carefully. Would your sins really be cleansed away just because you give prayers of repentance? If you are convinced of this, then does this mean that you

have no sin in your hearts? Is it really true that your sins are washed and blotted out through your own prayers of repentance? If not, then, isn't your conviction derived just from your own thoughts?

It is clear that you are holding onto the Doctrine of Justification and trying to believe in it, hoping, "Since I believe in Jesus as my Savior, He would call me as sinless." That's because those who adhere to the Doctrine of Justification think that they are saved just because they believe in Jesus somehow, even when they have sin. However, God does not say to the sinful that they have become His people. All this time until now, you had hypnotized yourselves with your own thoughts, believing on your own, "Since Jesus has definitely saved me by being crucified and shedding His blood to death, I might have no sin now! I'm so sure of this!" Such faith is one that is derived from self-hypnosis, and is of false conviction.

If you yourselves are falsely convinced like this,



does it then mean that you have no sin before God? Isn't it possibly that your thoughts to this day had been all mistaken? Could you really wash away all your sins from your hearts through your own prayers of repentance? When you believed only in Jesus Christ' blood on the Cross, did your sins really disappear? Are your consciences convinced of this beyond any doubt at all?

Now I tell you here that for all Christians, it is only by believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that they can be truly convinced of the remission of their sins. Through the prayers of repentance that today's Christians believe in, it is simply impossible to have the true conviction of the washing of sin. Why then they are sticking to such an erroneous doctrine? That's because they do not know the true salvation that has come through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Christians must have, through the Word of God, the conviction that

they have been washed wholly from their sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet most of them are unable to have this conviction. Now, everyone must know the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the Truth of salvation, and be confident of their true salvation.

I have come to recognize that because of the circumcisionists, the Apostle Paul and his fellow workers faced many difficulties as they were trying to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I also have faced many difficulties as I have preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world, and came to know that it was because of the fallacy of the doctrine of repentance that prevails today's Christianity. So with this book, I am hoping to correct some of the common mistaken notions that you might have by comparing the fallacious faith of the circumcisionists that arose in the churches of Galatia with today's fallacy of the doctrine of repentance.

I hope you realize that my aim here is to help



you understand the contradictory nature of the doctrine of repentance, and to lead you into the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit so that you may stand firmly on your faith. If you listen to the admonishment of the Holy Spirit, you can stand upright before God by placing your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, not in your own prayers of repentance, which is equivalent to the physical circumcision of Paul's days.

All who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can meet the Lord apart from sin in joy when He returns (Hebrews 9:28). And the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can be confident of their salvation from all their sins, and they can know that they have become the workers of God for His righteousness.

My purpose with this book is to preach to you the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that Paul also believed in. It is my hope and prayer that by believing in this gospel Truth of the water

and the Spirit with your hearts, you would all be delivered from false faith and become God's real workers. To help you grasp the Truth manifested in Galatians, I will briefly reexamine here the essence of the gospel of the water and the Spirit one more time. The reason for this is because without understanding the gospel of the water and the Spirit first, it is impossible to understand what the Book of Galatians is all about.

The Real Truth of the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Spoken of in the Bible

First of all, for you to be truly saved from all your sins, you must believe in Jesus the only begotten Son of God as your Savior. In order to save you from all the sins of the world, Jesus came to this earth incarnated in the image of man through the Holy



Spirit. By being baptized by John the Baptist, Jesus took upon the sins of mankind all at once. This means that Jesus shouldered all the sins of humanity through the laying on of hands of John the Baptist, the last High Priest of the Old Testament and the representative of all mankind. Having thus shouldered all the sins of this world, He was then crucified, shed His blood, and ultimately died. This signifies that He paid off the wages of all our sins.

We are human beings who just committing sin until we die. Every society has its norm system to control its order. To live virtuously, people try to keep their norms in one way or another, but these are no more than what human beings themselves have made up, not what God has spoken to them.

The Law that God gave to all humanity is fundamentally different from such man-made norms. To enable humans to realize their sinful nature, God gave them the Ten Commandments and 613 statutes of the Law in the Old

Testament. But human beings are simply incapable of keeping these commandments and every statute of the Law. Through such statutes, they can only realize who they really are. The reality is that no human being is capable of keeping all these commandments and the Law.

People cannot somehow attain their salvation from sin by being good or living virtuously. Rather, we must first recognize ourselves that we are sinners, and we must confess our sinful existence to God as it is. Then, we can be saved from our sins by believing in the Truth that Jesus came to us by the water, the blood, and the Spirit.

Most Christians nowadays only believe, “I was saved because Jesus had shed His precious blood and died on the Cross.” However, they still continue to sin, and they are tormented by it. This is because they are ignoring the Truth that Jesus was baptized by John with water. They must believe in the whole Word of God even now, that Jesus came by the water, the



blood, and the Spirit (1 John 5:6-8). For every human being, only when he believes in this indispensable fact, that Jesus was baptized with water, does he come to believe in the Word of God completely. That Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist with water means that all the sins of mankind—that is, each and every sin defying time and space—were passed onto Jesus through the hands of John the Baptist. The hands of John the Baptist, the last High Priest of the Old Testament and the representative of mankind, laid on the head of Jesus, the Lamb of atonement, and it is precisely because of this that all mankind's sins were passed onto Jesus.

If you read the first volume of my Christian book series published by The New Life Mission, you will come to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit in detail: The book first deals with our sins, and describes us human beings as piles of such sins. It also deals with the God-given Law, explaining that the purpose of the Law is to enable us to recognize

our sins. Then, the book proclaims that Jesus has given us our eternal salvation through His water and His precious blood, emphasizing complete faith in this. It explains how the Lord came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. In particular, it highlights the significance of the baptism that Jesus received in Jordan River and from John the Baptist, which is mostly ignored by modern Christians. Therefore, to be saved, overcoming Satan and the sins of the world, we human beings must believe in the Word of God completely, and that this entails not only believing that Jesus came through His precious blood and the Spirit, but also that He took away all our iniquities through His baptism of water. The baptism of Jesus speaks volumes about just how great God's love for us is, and the book emphasizes that this baptism is the antitype of our salvation (1 Peter 3:21).

In short, Jesus has paid off all our sins by being baptized with water and shedding His blood on the Cross. Believing so is the whole faith in



God's Word and the faith of not blaspheming Him. It is through this faith that we human beings are freed from all our sins and attain our salvation that enables us to enter the Kingdom of God.

However, the Galatians were mistakenly thinking that they had to be circumcised in the flesh to become more of God's people and carry on with Abraham's faith. This kind of faith is found in the prayers of repentance that Christians are now giving. Yet these prayers of repentance that today's Christians are giving have nothing to do with their remission of sins. As Paul admonished the Galatians to cast away the teachings of the circumcisionists and to return to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Christians must believe in this true gospel rather in their own prayers of repentance from now on.

Because of the doctrine of physical circumcision, the saints of the churches of Galatia were spiritually desolated. From the Book of Galatians, we can see

that the Apostle Paul was warning against the circumcisionists and that he admonished Galatians to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The circumcisionists insisted that the believers could completely become God's people only if they received physical circumcision according to the Law, but this is so wrong spiritually.

As I already told, the doctrine of prayers of repentance should be cast away, for it is of false faith. Yet, there are so many Christians who believe that the doctrine of repentance is the only way to be washed of all their sins. Now, through the Word of Truth revealed in Galatians, you must escape from the many fallacies of faith. I admonish you all to peruse first my sermon series on the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and have the faith that frees you from your sins and become God's people. It is my hope and prayer that you would all read the Word of Galatians, and become the righteous who can discern the true faith from the false faith. Hallelujah! ☒



CHAPTER 1



Contents



The Lord Has Delivered Us From This Evil World

< Galatians 1:1-5 >

“Paul, an apostle (not from men nor through man, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father who raised Him from the dead), and all the brethren who are with me,

To the churches of Galatia:

Grace to you and peace from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for our sins, that He might deliver us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.”

To Save Us from This Evil World, the Lord Gave up His Body to Us

In today’s sermon, I would like to focus on Galatians 1:4. It is written in this verse that Christ “gave Himself for our sins, that He might deliver us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father.” It is my sincere hope here that you would all realize the profound Truth contained in this passage within the bounds of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and to thus to gain great spiritual benefits.

This age is an evil age prevailed by sin. To deliver us from this present evil age, the Lord wanted to offer His own body to God the Father as our propitiation. That is why Jesus was baptized, shed His blood to death on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved us from all our sins once for all.

To save us from the sins of this world, Jesus



completed the gospel of the water and the Spirit and gave it to us. It is our Lord who has delivered us from the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Put differently, it is through this gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has delivered us from such an evil age. Therefore, we cannot but thank the Lord for giving us this true gospel. Indeed, by offering His own body to the Father, the Lord has brought true salvation to all of us who believe in this. Now, by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Truth of perfect salvation, we have received the complete remission of our sins.

By taking all our sins upon His body through His baptism and dying on the Cross, the Lord offered one sacrifice for our sins forever. And rising from the dead again in three days, He became our true Savior, and He now sits at the right hand of God the Father. However, countless

people still do not believe in this perfect Truth of salvation, and this is why their lives are ending in a failure. It saddens me deeply to see how so many pastors and their followers are still unable to grasp of the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and, as a result, think that they have to fight and overcome their sins on their own. They are bound to hell even as they believe in Jesus, for they believe themselves to be sinners imprisoned in iniquities, all because of the daily sins they commit.

Although the Lord has perfectly saved everyone through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, what use is it when all these people do not believe in the gospel Truth and still retain their sins? Now, all of us must realize that the Lord has completed our everlasting salvation with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must now come before the Lord with a clear understanding of and faith in the gospel Truth of the water and



the Spirit, the gospel that the Lord has given us.

I often see some pastors on TV preaching about Jesus Christ's work of redemption. Although they begin their sermons with a great fanfare as "evangelical sermons" as if they were the disciples of C. H. Spurgeon, in the end, they always end by concluding, "Let's live virtuously and faithfully." In other words, they establish their own standard of Christian ethics and morals, and then sermonize to their congregation, "Let's not fall into sin, but let's fight and overcome it."

The issue here, however, is whether or not you could really fight and overcome the sins of this world. Could we keep the God-given Law perfectly in our lives? No, this is absolutely impossible. The Lord Himself knew very well that you couldn't possibly fight and overcome this world's sins, and that is precisely why He took upon all the sins of mankind by being

baptized by John, was punished for these sins on the Cross in your place, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved you from the sins of the world. We must never forget that the Lord has given us no other truth of salvation but the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Of course, all of us who believe in Jesus should indeed fight and overcome the sins of this world, but to do so, we must first be remitted from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is because people do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that virtually everyone remains as a sinner enslaved to sin. We can never overcome sin if we were to fight it on our own strength. Unless we receive the remission of our sins and are born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can never practice the righteousness of God, nor overcome the power of sin.



Can You Win in Your Fight against Sin?

For you to triumph over sin in your struggle against it, you must first believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with your hearts, and thereby become sinless saints. In order to give the gift of true salvation to us, who are incapable of tackling and overcoming this world's sins, Jesus Christ carried out righteous works. He is the Savior who was baptized by John the Baptist, accepted all the sins of this world once for all, and then shed His blood on the Cross, thereby saving us from all our sins once for all. Even though Jesus Christ has thus saved us from all sins by offering His body to the Father as our propitiation, people still do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is God's gift of true salvation, and so they are still living in this world as sinners throughout their entire lifetime.

Therefore, those who don't know the gospel of

the water and the Spirit and, as a result, still have sin in their hearts must realize that they are fighting against their sins all in vain. Those who have struggled to this day trying to solve the problem of sin all on their own willpower and piety must now realize their true selves and recognize who they really are. What we must grasp properly here is that we cannot help but sin until the very day we die.

It would be wonderful if everyone could live without committing any sin, but no one can do this. Because we were all born as a brood of evildoers, we can't bear anything else but the fruits of sin. All humans, in other words, are utterly frail beings that cannot help but continue to sin before God throughout their lives. That is precisely why it is only when we believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit with our hearts, in the salvation that the Lord has given us, that we can receive the remission of our sins and



be freed from them all.

Christians who have sin in their hearts at this point ought to realize just how pitiful their souls are. They are of those whose faith is a legalistic one, trying to be approved by God by doing everything they can to keep the Law and refrain from committing any sins, all because they still remain oblivious to the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. It's impossible not to describe today's believers with legalistic faith as fools. They try to be washed from their sins outside the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. These people must realize as soon as possible that no matter how hard they might try to wash away their sins and sanctify themselves with their prayers of repentance, it is completely impossible for them to live freed from sin.

We need to realize here that the Lord is never pleased to see people leading legalistic lives of faith. On the contrary, He wants them to escape

from such false, legalistic lives of faith and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit instead. Our Lord knew very well that we could not fight and overcome all these sins, and that is why He took upon all our sins through His baptism, and paid off all their wages by shedding His blood on the Cross to death. The Lord washed away all our sins with the Truth of His water and blood. Therefore, every Christian sinner should believe in the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit right now, and be saved from all his sins to be freed from the enslavement of sin.

My dear fellow believers, could you really fight and overcome all the sins that you commit everyday? Could you live without committing any sin, just by trying? No, it's impossible! By our basic nature, we are fundamentally too feeble to fight and overcome this world's sins on our own. We should therefore admit our basic frailty



and inherent inability to avoid sin, and we must attain our salvation by believing only in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given us. If we do not recognize even our own feebleness, remain ignorant of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has saved us from sin, and just follow the prevailing trend to lead our lives of faith according to how others believe, then we will forever end up as eternal failures.

To Deliver Us from This Evil Age, the Lord Gave up His Body

The Apostle Paul said that the Lord “gave Himself for our sins, that He might deliver us from this present evil age.” What a truly amazing and blessed confession is this confession of Paul’s faith? This confession proves that just like

us, the Apostle Paul also believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The faith of the Apostle Paul was one that believed in the Truth—that when Jesus Christ was baptized, He took upon not only Paul’s sins, but all the sins of the entire human race, and that Christ also bore all the condemnation of the sins of mankind by being crucified. For us as well, it is also because we knew and believed in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that we could be delivered from all sins.

The gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit bestows the perfect remission of sin once for all on all those who believe in it. Our sins do not disappear just because we live virtuously and practice many good deeds. Although you’ve some done good deeds, you yourselves should know better that your virtuous deeds could not free you from your sins. Therefore, rather than trying not to sin on our own, it is much wiser for us to believe



that our Lord has completed our salvation with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord is our Savior. He has made us whole once for all, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only when we are freed from all our sins and become sinless through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, can we then truly conquer the power of sin and become victors. Would you not taste everlasting life, receiving your salvation from all sins by placing your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit?

Because we were fundamentally born with sin from our very birth in this world, we had no choice but always be sinful. However, through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, the Lord has forever saved you and me from all the sins of this world once for all. Although we are indeed living in this present evil age, now, as we believe in Jesus Christ our Savior, we can stand before God without fear trusting in the righteous works

of our Lord. I once again give all my thanks to the Lord for coming to this earth to give us the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Now, rather than trying to fight and overcome your sins on your own, you should conquer them by believing with your hearts in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given you. You need to realize here that if you believe in this gospel of the Lord, you will be more than able to overcome the world (1 John 5:4-8). With all our hearts, we must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Truth of salvation that has saved us from sin. Because we have received the remission of our sins and been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is now possible for us to carry out God's work by faith as the servants of Jesus Christ.

In other words, for those who now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there can be no sin in their hearts. It is by believing in the



gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that we are made wise, able to overcome our own frailty. No matter what kind of sin you might have committed before God or fellow human beings, once you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you will no longer have anything to do with sin. Standing firmly on this faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, from now on you and I must live for the righteousness of God.

If you have already believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you now have nothing to do with the sins of this world. Because those who believe in this genuine gospel have nothing to do with sin, they are God's children, and those who have become God's children can live most energetically, for they trust in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We must realize that it is when we live in this world by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God's grace and blessings descend

on us in fullness. Those who have become righteous by believing in the righteousness of God can now live by their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, always giving thanks to God everyday, at each and every breath. Through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must pass our sins and weaknesses to the body of Jesus Christ, and, as well, live our lives united with the Lord by faith.

The born-again must now gather together in God's Church and live their lives united with the gospel and serving God's righteousness. For us to gather together under our common faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and live to serve the gospel is what pleases God. That is why the Lord said, "*How good and how pleasant it is For brethren to dwell together in unity!*" (*Psalms 133:1*). The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the greatest gift that God has given us. The Lord has bestowed us with this precious gift from



above. From now on, it is only proper for us to live inside God's Church, within the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Indeed, we know that it is most appropriate for us to live by faith, lead our families to God's Church to be saved, and to also take others into our family of faith that believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We should not try to please God by sanctifying ourselves or doing some sort of good deeds on our own. That is the way of Cain. We should abide only by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and serve the Lord with this faith.

What Does It Mean to Follow a Different Gospel?

To us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, what is the other gospel? It is the

legalistic gospel that throws us into confusion. What, then, is this legalistic gospel that troubles us? Today's legalistic gospel is one which claims that people can be washed from their sins as white as snow by offering prayers of repentance. Such a claim is fundamentally different from the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth proclaiming that Jesus Christ has saved us from sin through His baptism and His blood on the Cross. The problem, however, is that among today's Christians in this world, few actually believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, while there are too many who believe in the groundless, legalistic gospel. Those who now believe in such a legalistic gospel are devoted to their own prayers of repentance, all in a futile attempt to wash away their sins. It is such people's faith that is causing so much trouble to the Christians of this world. So many Christians



believe in their own thoughts as the Truth, rather than in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and that is why it is such a serious problem.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is clearly distinct from any other legalistic gospel. And only the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel of Truth that the Bible speaks of. It's unmistakably clear that our Lord has saved us from all the sins of this world by coming to this earth, taking our sins upon His body through His baptism, and dying on the Cross.

Tragically, however, mainstream Christianity does not believe in the true gospel, but it only teaches that while original sin is forgiven when one first believes in Jesus, he must still seek the remission of his personal sins by offering prayers of repentance everyday. It also teaches as the following: "While we are now considered righteous for believing in Jesus, this does not mean that we have no sin. It only means that God

calls us righteous on account of the work of Jesus, even though we are still sinners. Therefore we should try our best not to commit sin. Since the Bible says, *'Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling' (Philippians 2:12)*, we must repent everyday and embark on the way of sanctification."

My fellow believers, could anyone really be saved from his sins by believing like this? How could we fight and overcome sin on our own? Of course, we should indeed fight and defeat sin, but how could we achieve this unless we have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Could you battle and overcome the sins of the world just by resolving yourselves on your own will, "I'll never commit any more sin," and trying?

No, you could never accomplish this. The Bible declares, *"Can the Ethiopian change his*



skin or the leopard its spots? Then may you also do good who are accustomed to do evil” (Jeremiah 13:23). The more you try not to fall into the sins of this world, the more you will discover your fundamental selves falling even deeper into this world’s sins.

Some people then worry, “If it’s definitively true that the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are sinless even if they sin, then wouldn’t they commit even more sins in the future?” Such a worry, however, is only a product of your disbelief in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is absolutely no need to worry like this. Between someone who is in clean clothes and someone who is in dirty clothes, who would be more careful not to soil his clothes?

Since the believers the gospel of the water and the Spirit have no sin, and since they have been saved from the sins of the world, they have all the more reason to loathe to live their lives

following sin. From the perspective of someone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, even if he commits sin, the Lord has already solved it away, and so his desire to commit sin itself is significantly reduced. When one remains sinless even when he commits sin, there is neither any thrill nor any excitement in committing sin, and therefore he naturally distances himself from sin.

The Apostle Paul said that he was astonished to see the Galatian saints following a different gospel so easily, and he further declared that there could be no other gospel. Moreover, he also made it clear that anyone who preaches another gospel will be accursed, even if he were an angel from Heaven. As such, God will actually curse those who preach the legalistic gospel that throws people into confusion and unsettles their hearts. All that awaits them is God’s curse to be cast into the raging fire of hell.



Is there anyone among you, by any chance, who is looking for another teaching other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit? God's Church is a place that treasures and preaches the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. But some people take this gospel too lightly, and say to themselves, "Uh-oh, there he goes again, saying the same thing over and over. He makes me so sleepy!" Such people would be happier if they were just to go to some revival meetings, where praises are sung in fits and sermons are preached fanatically. Or otherwise they would be happier if they were to hear a legalistic gospel emphasizing ethics and morals, and extolling them to live virtuously. However, any gospel other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a false gospel that came from the Devil himself.

We should therefore realize how wonderful it is that God's Church is preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Indeed, it's such a marvelous

blessing to accept this gospel into our hearts and believe in it, for we will find peace of mind. All the teachings of the Bible are properly established as correct teachings only when they are interpreted and applied within the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you begin to understand God's Word within this gospel of Truth, then the Word will plant itself deep in your hearts, and you will discover an even greater joy. If, on the other hand, your hearts do not clearly believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, and you do not hold fast to the Truth, then you will only live as sinners to the end.

Those who stand against the gospel of the water and the Spirit the most are sectarians and charismatics. Yet right now it's such people who form the mainstream of Christianity. In reality, they are only preaching a different gospel. Charismatics believe that if they throw themselves into fits with the deafening sound of



a rock band and pray to God fervently, God would somehow give them the Holy Spirit and His gifts. They have no interest in the remission of sin, but only in material blessings, healing, or speaking in tongues. And so even as they profess to believe in Jesus as their Savior, their sins still remain in their hearts. When someone with sin exercises the gifts of the Holy Spirit, isn't this itself practicing lawlessness? Those who practice lawlessness before God are those who prophesy even though their hearts still remain sinful (Matthew 7:23).

In addition, evangelicals are also found among the ferocious opponents of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. These people teach that if anyone just believes in Jesus as his Savior, then he is sinless unconditionally. They blindly believe themselves to be sinless even though they actually remain sinful. They all have nothing more than false beliefs. This age has now turned

into an age when even the other gospels other than the genuine gospel of the water and the Spirit are losing their steam and withering away, but the problem is that their advocates have made people sick and tired of Christianity with their false gospels. In short, they are making people stay away from Jesus.

In other words, what the Bible says has now come to pass: *“For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but according to their own desires, because they have itching ears, they will heap up for themselves teachers; and they will turn their ears away from the truth, and be turned aside to fables” (2 Timothy 4:3-4).* People listen so closely whenever they hear something that is beneficial to their flesh. As materialism has come to rule supreme on this earth, so many people are so bitterly obsessed with money that even churches teach that one would become rich if he gave a lot of offerings.



My fellow believers, would your sins disappear if you were to offer countless prayers of repentance? Would you receive the Holy Spirit if you were to pray fanatically? No, that is absolutely not true! When you offer prayers of repentance, your hearts feel peaceful just for a short while, only as a matter of self-induced placebo effect. How can anyone who has sin in his heart dare to try to receive the Holy Spirit? You must grasp that the Holy Spirit is not received in this way, just by insisting on it. That's because God the Holy Spirit is not One who comes and goes on your command. Anyone who has not received the remission of his sins can never receive the Holy Spirit. Therefore, if someone who has sin in his heart claims to have received the Holy Spirit, and goes on to cause all kinds of racket, speaking in tongues and pretentiously praying to heal others from illnesses, then there can no doubt whatsoever that

what he has received is not the Holy Spirit, but an evil spirit.

The Bible says, "*Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit*" (Acts 2:38). In other words, the Holy Spirit is the gift of God bestowed on those who are washed from all their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and whose hearts are therefore completely sinless. Accordingly, unless one is washed from all his sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he cannot receive the gift of the Spirit of God. The Holy Spirit is the holy God Himself who cannot abide anywhere there is sin. That is why one can receive the gift of the Holy Spirit only if he is washed from all his sins.

Although the legalistic gospel is now prevailing over Christian communities in this



evil age, we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must never tolerate such a gospel. So, I am even more grateful to God that He has delivered me from such an evil age. We had been deceived by a different gospel, false and confused, but by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have received the gift of the Holy Spirit, and we have come to do God's work and follow His Truth and righteousness.

My fellow believers, are you joyful that God has entrusted you with the task of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Or do you find it too hard to carry out what has been entrusted to you? Although there are times when we get weary, we still thank God for the salvation that He has given us, and for allowing us to live in His Church.

It is my sincerest desire that both you and I would continue to believe in and proclaim the

gospel of the water and the Spirit until the end of the world, and to live by God's grace in hope. ☒



Isn't Your Faith Like That Of the Circumcisionists Perhaps?

<Galatians 1:1-5>

“Paul, an apostle (not from men nor through man, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father who raised Him from the dead), and all the brethren who are with me,

To the churches of Galatia:

Grace to you and peace from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for our sins, that He might deliver us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.”

During the Early Church era, the churches in Galatia were facing numerous problems. There were certain teachers in these churches who were causing a great deal of spiritual trouble. Intent on Judaizing the churches of Galatia, these people were propagating a completely false gospel among the saints, claiming that they could become God's people only if they were physically circumcised. As a result, many in the Galatia churches who were still spiritually immature came to believe in and follow such false teachings, and the virulent effects of these teachings were so great that they posed serious threat to the Church.

The background to the teachings of the circumcisionists, who were the source of the spiritual problem in the churches in Galatia, was as the following. According to the covenant that God had established with Abraham, the descendants of Abraham were to be marked as



God's people by receiving physical circumcision. For this reason, it was firmly believed in Judaism that to be physically circumcised was to become Abraham's descendants.

But in reality, this requirement of circumcision was actually a symbol presaging our spiritual salvation, foretelling us how Jesus Christ would come and remove all our sins from our hearts. So it is written in the Old Testament also, "*Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, And take away the foreskins of your hearts, You men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Lest My fury come forth like fire, And burn so that no one can quench it, Because of the evil of your doings*" (Jeremiah 4:4); "*Therefore circumcise the foreskin of your heart, and be stiff-necked no longer*" (Deuteronomy 10:16). When God mentioned physical circumcision in the Old Testament, He was ultimately speaking about the circumcision of our hearts—that is, the remission

of our sins.

Romans 2:29 says, "*Circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter.*" Therefore, just because some people are physically circumcised as a matter of ritual, this does not mean that they would truly become God's people. It was thus very important to teach that the faith of the advocates of physical circumcision was wrong. That's because many in the churches of Galatia believed that physical circumcision played a more important role in becoming God's people than faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why Paul came to testify the gospel of the water and the Spirit in which he himself believed, thus exposing the complete futility of physical circumcision, which was then prevalent in the churches of Galatia, and rebuking them for harboring such mistaken legalistic beliefs.

So, from the very beginning of the Book of



Galatians, the Apostle Paul spoke forcefully to the advocates of physical circumcision that his faith was different from theirs: *“Paul, an apostle (not from men nor through man, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father who raised Him from the dead” (Galatians 1:1)*. In other words, Paul made it clear that it was not by being physically circumcised that he had become one of God servants, but it was by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

Such a legalistic belief of the circumcisionists is similar to the doctrine of repentance that is so prevalent in today's Christianity; as such, I would also like to expose and rebuke the fallacious belief of Christians today and correct it. Nowadays, far too many Christians believe in the fallacious doctrine of prayers of repentance and practice it, and as a result, they are heading toward their own spiritual death. Those who have this kind of faith believe that their daily sins are

washed away through their own prayers of repentance. Given the fact that such doctrines are misleading so many souls, it is now time for us, the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to correct their misplaced faith in the fallacious doctrine of prayers of repentance. Only then would they realize that absolutely no sin can ever be washed away through their own prayers of repentance, turn around, believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and thereby receive the real remission of sin.

Most Christians today mistakenly believe as the following: “When I believe in Jesus, the original sin that I was born with by nature is remitted away, and the personal sins that I commit from then on are forgiven whenever I give prayers of repentance.” This is the basic essence of the doctrine of prayers of repentance. So, many people only trust in and rely on this doctrine of prayers of repentance, rather than



believing in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because their eyes are covered, they are incapable of seeing the fallacies inherent to the doctrine of prayers of repentance, one of the main doctrines of Christianity.

However, Christians who have long been giving prayers of repentance know how such prayers are all completely useless. When they were new believers, they might have felt at first that their hearts were quenched when they gave prayers of repentance to God, and they might even have been convinced that their sins were washed away; however, as time goes by and they carry on with their lives of faith for a while, they eventually see for themselves that their sins are still piled up in their hearts. Sin is not something that disappears every time one gives his prayers of repentance. On the contrary, the sins that were expected to be washed away through his prayers of repentance are still mounting in his heart, and

no Christian could deny this.

Like this, most Christians still remain ignorant of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore they are living their lives imprisoned by a false gospel, with their hearts filled with sin. Therefore, these Christians who had believed in the doctrine of prayers of repentance until now should turn around as soon as possible, believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and thereby receive the true remission of their sins.

Among Today's Christian Doctrines, What Is Equivalent to the Fallacious Circumcision of the Flesh?

In the Bible, physical circumcision refers to cutting the end of the foreskin of a man's penis. Jews have believed that they are made God's



people by being physically circumcised. However, in this age of the New Testament, whether or not we are made God's people depends on whether or not we have clearly received the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What we must realize here beyond any doubt is that regardless of whether we have been physically circumcised or not, if we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we are made God's people. If the people of Israel in the Old Testament's times had become God's people by being circumcised in the flesh, then in the age of the New Testament, it is faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that enables us to become God's people.

Therefore, it is a mistaken knowledge and a useless belief to think and believe that one can be washed away from his sins today just by giving prayers of repentance. Many Christians are

trapped in the misconceived notion that when they first believed in Jesus, they were forgiven from their sins up until that point, but the daily sins they commit from then on are washed away by giving their own prayers of repentance. Although they consider the doctrine of prayers of repentance as a biblically sound truth, if they would just give some more thoughts to it, they would realize that it is an extremely erroneous doctrine and a teaching that actually stands against the righteousness of God.

To repeat, your own prayers of repentance are completely futile and absolutely false. No one can blot out his sins with his own prayers of repentance. For everyone and anyone, it is only when one believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit holding the righteousness of God, that he can completely wash away all his sins.

In the churches of Galatia during the Early Church era, there were those who taught



dangerously mistaken doctrines. These people fallaciously claimed that the believers could become God's people only if they were physically circumcised. Even today, there are countless Christians who believe erroneously that their sins are blotted out when they give prayers of repentance. Since they have never even imagined, not even once, that the doctrine of prayers of repentance could be wrong, they have no desire to get their mistaken faith corrected. That they are unable to be freed from such a false doctrine is precisely because they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Since many Christians have believed in the fallacious Christian doctrines of man's own making, they have not been able to be saved from their sins yet. You must realize here that the doctrine of prayers of repentance is a fabricated doctrine, made by the same people who are no different from you. Countless Christians all over

the world are now relying on this doctrine of prayers of repentance, and this is why, far from escaping from their sins, they actually see more sins piling up in their hearts even after believing in Jesus. When people first believe in Jesus, they think that their prayers of repentance would gradually turn them into virtuous people. In other words, it seems to them as if the doctrine of prayers of repentance would somehow lead them into a life of light.

However, the more time goes by, the more they realize that this doctrine of prayers of repentance only binds their souls in sin even more tightly, even though they seek to be washed from their sins. In the end, such people actually end up committing even more sins after believing in Jesus as their Savior, and fall into even more hypocritical and legalistic beliefs. It's precisely because of such doctrines that they are bound by sin and perishing away. Yet despite this, very



few people actually know that the doctrine of prayers of repentance is fallacious. And even if someone vaguely senses that the doctrine of prayers of repentance might be wrong, since he has no other alternative to resolve the problem of his daily sins, he has no choice but to continue to lead his life of faith by relying on his own prayers of repentance.

What about you then? By any chance, are you still trying to be forgiven from your personal sins daily through prayers of repentance? If so, then you should realize the Truth that all your sins were completely blotted out once for all when you placed your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

There is no one more wicked before God than those who are teaching the hopelessly futile doctrine of prayers of repentance. No one else but these are the very people who deceive souls and causes them to stumble, when these souls

would otherwise be saved through the Word of Truth. Our Lord said, “*But whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble, it would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea*” (Mark 9:42). They must therefore return to the gospel of the water and the Spirit as soon as possible.

Do You Know the Fact That the Doctrine of Prayers of Repentance Is Wrong?

Are you able to explain exactly why the doctrine of prayers of repentance is wrong?

The doctrine of prayers of repentance is clearly wrong. No matter how ardently one might offer prayers of repentance, his heart's sins will



never disappear. However, given the fact that more than 99.9 percent of Christians all over the world believe in this doctrine so fervently, who could dare to assert that this doctrine of prayers of repentance is wrong? Who could dare to point out its fallacy and correct it?

A while ago, I had a chance to visit a certain prison, and there, I saw so many Christians called “elders” and “deacons.” They had absolutely no idea that their sins could be washed away by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So because of this ignorance, countless people were all devoted to their own prayers of repentance. Although most of them swear to themselves to never commit another crime, saying, “When I get out of the prison, I will never commit any crime,” in the end, they are unable to overcome the lust of sin aroused in their hearts, and so they end up committing crime once again only to return back to the prison.

Today’s ministers preach, “Everyone must be freed from sin.” Their saying itself is absolutely right. However, these ministers are completely incapable of teaching exactly how one can be freed from sin. Why? It is because they themselves have no idea on how to be freed from all their sins. Since they are spiritually blind themselves and have not received the remission of their sins yet, they cannot lead anyone else’s soul into the light of Truth. Our Lord said, “*Can the blind lead the blind? Will they not both fall into the ditch?*” (Luke 6:39)

The Lord said that everyone must first be born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That’s because only then can he see the Kingdom of Heaven and enter this Kingdom. The problem, however, is that there have been few servants of God who would preach the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit to people. That is why people have no choice but to cling to their



own prayers of repentance and live a legalistic life of faith, for they do not know how to be washed from all their sins and be born again.

They think, "I'm in this trouble all because I haven't given my tithes," or, "It's because I haven't given enough prayers of repentance that there are so many sins in my heart. If I would only give prayers of repentance faithfully, I'll never be bound by sin." Like this, people try to solve their problem of sin without any faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and that is why the more times goes by since they first believed in Jesus, the worse sinners they actually become. They then look at themselves and wonder why they have changed into even filthier, more hypocritical and more wicked people, despite the fact that they have believed in Jesus for such a long time. So I admonish you all to reconsider the gospel of the water and the Spirit now and believe in it.

The Fallacies of Christian Doctrines

The reason why today's Christian doctrines are so full of errors is because Christians all over the world believe in Jesus as their Savior without knowing the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. First, they believe that their sins are washed away when they offer prayers of repentance. Such a fallacy is in the same vein as the false teaching that was propagated in the churches of Galatia long ago, which claimed that people could become God's own people if they were physically circumcised. Even now, these people still do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has given to the entire human race, and so they believe only in Jesus' blood on the Cross alone, and adhere to the mistaken belief that they would somehow be forgiven from their sins if they offer prayers of repentance everyday. That is why so many



Christians come to church and offer prayers of repentance in tears day after day, trying to wash away their sins in vain.

Whenever they commit sin, they always pray like this: “Lord, I’m so sorry. I repent from all the sins that I’ve committed last week. I know I shouldn’t have sinned, but I still ended up committing so many different sins again. Lord, You were crucified for me, and yet I’ve sinned like this. I’m so ashamed of myself. But Lord, You are merciful, and so I ask You to forgive these sins as well. I ask You to forgive them all. If You would wash away these sins of mine with the blood of the Cross and forgive them, I will never commit sin again. I believe that You have indeed forgiven all these sins, for You said, ‘If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.’ Amen.”

Since this is what Christians all over the world

have learned from their ministers—that they would be washed from their sins if they just believe in Jesus as their Savior and offer prayers of repentance—they have no other choice but to understand thus and believe so. And they think that if they are faithful to their home church, devote themselves to service, and offer plenty of prayers of repentance, they would all go to Heaven. Nevertheless, is one really remitted from his sins just by offering prayers of repentance?

Of course, when someone spends 5-10 minutes confessing all the sins that he ever wanted to confess, asks God to forgive him, and thinks about the precious blood that Jesus shed on the Cross, then it may seem as if all his sins were indeed washed away. However, for those who believe like this, their sins never disappear, but only continue on piling up in their hearts.

Is there anyone among you who also thinks



like this and leads such a life of faith? For those who do so, do you think that there is no problem whatsoever with your lives of faith? Far from seeing any problem, do you actually take a great pride in your faith, thinking that your belief is congruent to today's mainstream Christian faith? This kind of faith, however, has nothing to do with the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and you have to realize this.

We must all realize that Christians throughout the whole world have fallen together into a great fallacy called the doctrine of prayers of repentance. This happened because for centuries, the Western Christian countries have sent countless missionaries who believe fervently in this doctrine to all over the world, and as a result, Christians throughout the world have alike come to believe in this doctrine of prayers of repentance. I admonish you all to remember clearly that the only way for you to escape from

such a grave fallacy is to attain the born-again faith by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Paul's Faith Did Not Come from Men

The Apostle Paul sensed the spiritual corruption that was taking place among the Galatian believers. So in his letter to the saints of Galatia, from the very opening, he had to first show what kind of faith his faith was and what kind of faith he had preached to them. He made it clear here that his faith was "not from men nor through man." This is what he was saying, in other words: "The faith that has now made me a servant of God and saved me from all my sins neither came from men, nor was it learned from men. My faith came entirely from Jesus Christ and God the Father, and this faith is the very faith of believing in the gospel of the



water and the Spirit. It is by this faith that I was able to be saved from all my sins and become one of God's people.”

The Apostle Paul's faith was not something that came from men. In the churches in Galatia at that time, however, a faith that had come from men was spreading wide. This faith claimed, “Even if men believe in Jesus as their Savior, they can become God's people wholly only if they are physically circumcised.” This was a false teaching that was completely contrary to the gospel of Truth, which taught that it was only by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that people could receive the remission of their sins and become God's own people. Nevertheless, the Galatian saints at that time were swept away by the undercurrent of such false teachings, and as a result, many of them fell into spiritual death.

Even today, the same phenomenon is now

prevailing all over Christianity throughout the world. That we have been born again and become God's children is not by the works of the Law. It is solely because the true God Jesus came to this earth by the water and the blood, and remitted away all the sins of the people of the world, that God has accomplished our salvation perfectly all on His own, so that those who believe in this gospel may be born again and become God's children. True faith is not constituted by believing in the fallacious doctrine of prayers of repentance, which has come from men's own thoughts, but it is reached only if one believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet despite this, countless Christians all over the world do not follow the Truth, but they are instead following the doctrine of prayers of repentance that came from mankind itself, thus resulting in their own spiritual death.

Like this, the faith of the advocates of prayers



of repentance in modern Christianity is the same as the faith of the circumcisionists at the time of the Early Church. Today's doctrine of repentance, which claims that one is washed from his sins by offering prayers of repentance, is not a doctrine that came from God. It is a doctrine that came from men, and such humanistic doctrines still continue to flow from spiritual swindlers inside Christianity even now. These imposters claim, "Now that I offered my prayers of repentance, my heart is quenched, and I was washed from all my sins." They are also teaching their congregation that one is sanctified to reach salvation only if he offers prayers of repentance everyday. Ultimately, however, they are no more than blind people leading other blind people, only to fall into the fire of hell together.

Do today's Christians mistakenly believe and misconceive that their sins would somehow disappear just by giving prayers of repentance?

Yes, many Christians indeed believe so. Countless Christians all over the world adhere to this fallacious belief that if they repent from their sins in their prayers, they would be able to be washed from these sins. So even during the hours of worship, it has now become a standard fixture for the congregation to devote a certain portion of time to prayers of penitence, and for the presiding minister to read a prepared text called "the confirmation of the remission of sin." But their sins cannot disappear in this way, no matter how ardently they might offer prayers of repentance like this. All their sins are remitted away once for all only when they know and believe in the Word of Truth that our Lord has indeed blotted out all their sins once for all through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



The Way to Reach Salvation from All Sins Came from God's Just Love

The salvation that God has given us is the law of Truth accomplished by His justice and love. That is why God gave Himself up to meet the just requirements of the Law declaring the wages of sin to be death, perfecting it with His law of love. Because God is just and He is love itself, He has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that met all the requirements of His justice and love.

The wages of sin is death (Romans 6:23). This means that a sinner must infallibly be subjected to God's just judgment and cast into hell for his sins. In other words, just because we repent only with our lips and say before God or men, "I've done wrong," it does not mean that our sins would disappear. To account for our sins justly, we must be punished and die for them.

However, because God is so merciful and just, He Himself came to this earth incarnated in the flesh with a name called Jesus, all to make atonement for our sins. And because this Jesus blotted out all our sins with the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, He made it possible for us to be washed from our sins by faith.

God the Father made His only begotten Son Jesus Christ accept all the sins of mankind once for all through His baptism, and the Lord shouldered all these sins to the Cross and bore all their condemnation. Now, therefore, whoever believes in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, that Jesus has thus blotted out all our sins completely, is able to receive the remission of his sins freely. In other words, God has washed away all the sins of our entire lifetime with the baptism of His Son and the blood of the Cross, and He has thus saved us once for all.

Now, we can all receive the true remission of



our sins when we believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and who has blotted out all our sins once for all. And if we once receive the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then even if we were to still find ourselves too insufficient and committing sin again, we can still follow God with an impeccably clean spirit by once again affirming our true salvation, placing our faith in this true gospel.

I am not saying here that we would no longer commit any sin once we receive the remission of our sins. On the contrary, because we must still live in our insufficient flesh for the rest of our lives on this earth, we still continue to sin even after being born again. However, rather than giving prayers of repentance and saying to God, “Father, I’ve sinned again like this. Please forgive me,” in our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can now make the true

confession of faith to God as the following: “God, I’m so insufficient that I’ve committed such sins. But I thank You, Father, for when someone like me should have died, Your Son came to this earth, took upon my sins by being baptized, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thus become my perfect Savior. Lord, I believe that You have completely blotted out all my sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and I thank You for this. Even though I am so insufficient like this, Your accomplishments are so perfect that You have forever made me a righteous person without sin. I am so grateful that You have given me this gospel of the water and the Spirit and accepted me as Your child. Amen.”

Although those who have been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit still commit sin, they can make the true confession of faith like this, and with their strength renewed,



they can still follow the Lord with a good conscience (1 Peter 3:21).

Can you now understand why Jesus Christ came to this earth, and why He first had to be baptized by John the Baptist before being crucified? Our Lord did not save us in just words. In actual deeds, He blotted out all the sins of the world through His ministry of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is how, once for all, the Lord has brought just salvation to all who believe in this gospel of Truth. Although we all had to die for our sins, God the Father saved us wholly from all our sins and delivered us from destruction by sending His Son to this world. Like this, God sent His Son to this earth because He loved us; and Jesus, in turn, shouldered all the sins of the world by receiving baptism from John the representative of mankind, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and thereby blotted out all our sins justly, thus perfectly making us into God's people.

You must never believe only in Jesus' blood on the Cross alone. Instead, you must realize and believe that before dying on the Cross, Jesus had justly taken upon all our sins by first being baptized by John. That is why Jesus said to John when He was about to be baptized, *"Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness"* (Matthew 3:15).

We should not just believe in Jesus as our Savior without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit properly. God said that He loved this world so much that He gave His only begotten Son (John 3:16). Out of His love, He blotted out the sins of this world by sending His own Son. Therefore, the real work of salvation is the very fact that Jesus accepted mankind's sins once for all by being baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River, and that He has saved His believers by dying on the Cross. It's because Jesus had accepted all the sins of mankind



through His baptism that He was crucified and was condemned for all these sins in our place. As the Lord poured out all his heart's blood on the Cross, He said, "It is finished!"—thus proclaiming the perfect completion of our salvation (John 19:30).

By believing in Jesus as our Savior blindly, we cannot be saved. If we realize that we had misbelieved in Jesus—that is, if we recognize that our sins are still remaining in our hearts even as we believe in Jesus—then we should find out from where we had believed mistakenly, turn around, and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We should never allow our faith to be uniformly placed in our own prayers of repentance in vain. You must remember that through your prayers of repentance, you can never be washed from your sins. To offer prayers of repentance obstinately is the same sin as following the teachings of the circumcisionists.

Now, therefore, for Christians all over the world to receive their perfect salvation, they must throw away the false doctrine of prayers of repentance and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. While we all believe in Jesus as our Savior, we shouldn't just believe blindly in the blood of the Cross alone, but we must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has given to all of us, and thereby receive the remission of our sins into our hearts. To be wholly saved from all our sins, we must place our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

This gospel of the water and the Spirit that is now being spread all over the world is not a gospel that came from men. It is the gospel that came from God the Father and Jesus Christ. Just as the Apostle Paul clearly declared in today's Scripture passage, the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth that came from God. Nonetheless, the circumcisionists taught that the



believers would become God's people if they were physically circumcised. That was a doctrine that came from men, and they were thus leading the Galatian saints to death.

Likewise, today's false prophets are teaching their followers that they can receive the remission of their sins just by believing in the blood of the Cross alone and giving their prayers of repentance everyday, and so it is imperative for Christians all over the world to realize as soon as possible just how profoundly fallacious this teaching is. And they must learn about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel that came from God Himself, believe in it, and cast aside the doctrine of prayers of repentance that they had believed in vain all this time. It is when we learn what the gospel of the water and the Spirit is, understand it and believe in it, that we can become born-again Christians and God's own people.

Paul said here, "Grace to you and peace from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ." This passage indicates that the peace of mind comes to the believers from Jesus Christ and God the Father as a gift of salvation through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Now, all the Christians throughout the world who had been bound under sin to this day as a result of relying on their own prayers of repentance, must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and thus receive the remission of their sins and be born again as God's children. Only then can they taste grace and peace from God.

The doctrinal faith of repentance, which is a product of man's own making, can never bring peace to anyone's heart. The doctrine of prayers of repentance is nothing more than a useless, hypothetical notion stemming from mankind itself. While the words of spiritual swindlers are sweet to hear, their price is tremendously costly.



If you continue to believe in their lies, then when you finally stand before the presence of Lord, you will not be able to escape from the fearful punishment of hell for your sins.

Today's Christianity is not preaching to the congregation the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is of the Word of God, but instead it is propagating only human ethics or the man-made doctrine of prayers of repentance. This, in the end, is to only spread man's own thoughts to people. However, the Lord has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the everlasting Word of Truth. You, too, have realized from our books that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real Truth that came from God the Father and Jesus Christ. To those of you who might still be unable to grasp the gospel of the water and the Spirit properly, I sincerely admonish them to read the first title of the Christian literature series published by our Mission. It is called *Have you truly been born*

again of water and the Spirit? You can get this book for free through our web site.

For how long have Christians all over the world believed blindly in the doctrine of prayers of repentance as if it were the real Truth? Have they not invariably misconceived and misbelieved, thinking that they would be washed from their sins through their own prayers of repentance? Indeed, in their ignorance of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is what they should really know, they have believed in the useless creeds of Christianity and clung to them. What you must realize here is that Christians throughout the whole world have fallen into a legalistic faith much like the saints in Galatia, believing in God on a mistaken doctrine. An even grater problem of today's Christianity, however, is the fact that so many Christians all over the world do not even realize just how fallacious the doctrine of prayers of



repentance really is.

If it's indeed your sincere desire to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and be born again, then you must first throw away the mistaken belief that one can be washed from his sins through his own prayers of repentance. We must realize that unless we acknowledge the fallacy of the doctrine of prayers of repentance and cast it aside, we cannot receive the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has given us.

My coworkers and I alike all desire to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. So we would like to take this opportunity to explain clearly, through these sermons on the Book of Galatians, why the doctrine of prayers of repentance is so wrong. That's because only then can Christians be freed from the tricks of Satan, believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit properly, and attain their true salvation. Long

ago, just as there had been many in the churches of Galatia who sought to undermine God's Church and Judaize it by advocating physical circumcision, in this present age also, there are so many people who are trying to turn Christianity into a mere religion of the world, and that is the very reason why it's so imperative to correct their mistaken faith.

Now, all of us must realize the evil influences of false prophets and teach the gospel of the water and the Spirit correctly. Now, we who were born again first, should no longer just sit idle and watch the false prophets preaching useless doctrines to countless souls and leading them all to Satan, but we should lead people to Christ with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We cannot fail to bear witness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must proclaim this gospel far and loud, so that all those who wish to return to God and receive the remission of their



sins would indeed be born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Then countless people among Christians all over the world will believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, be born again, and stand up as God's workers. And united with us, they will become the messengers of light shining the gospel of the water and the Spirit on their people, who are oppressed by sin and suffering.

My fellow believers, to believe that one can receive the remission of his sins just by believing in the blood of the Cross alone and offering prayers of repentance is to adhere to a completely fallacious belief. You must realize that this is a false Christian doctrine that came from the same vein as the very false teachings of the circumcisionists. If, until the very end, you try to be washed from your sins by believing in and relying on the doctrine of prayers of repentance, and by giving your own prayers of

repentance everyday, then you will never be able to escape from your place as sinners until the day you die. If you believe in Jesus like this, then the longer you believe in Jesus, the more sins will pile up in your hearts, and you will have no other choice but to turn into legalistic Christians who, just like the Pharisees, are godly only in outside appearance.

That we are able to proclaim the gospel of the water and the Spirit so boldly like this is simply because this gospel is the real Truth. We must testify to the whole world that the Apostle Paul's faith and our faith alike did not come from men, nor through men, but they are the faith that is placed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The faith of the Apostle Paul was one that believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why he is pointing out so keenly here just how wrong the teachings of the circumcisionists was, who claimed that people could become



God's own people through physical circumcision. And Paul is declaring that only the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth that came not from men, but through God the Father and Jesus Christ.

The Bible says, "*Watchman, what of the night?*" (*Isaiah 21:11*) It is asking us why this world has become so spiritually dark. Why is today's Christianity unable to blossom all over the world? It's said that in Western Christian countries in Europe and North America, the number of Buddhists is expanding rapidly. What's the reason for this? It's because today's Christianity is propagating the fallacious belief that one is washed from his sins through his own prayers of repentance. It's all because Christianity itself is spreading what is completely untrue. And it's because such a doctrine could not blot out any sin from the believers' hearts. That is why Christians' faith has become so

desolate, and as their faith has been rendered powerless, they are now living disheartened and discouraged, unable to be aboveboard and without any pride even before non-Christians.

Lamenting this sad reality of today's Christians, where they are now moaning under the fallacious doctrine of prayers of repentance and unable to escape from it, I came to publish these sermons on Galatians. It is my sincerest hope and prayer that through this book, Christians all over the world would realize that the doctrine of repentance is not founded on God's Word, but it is a legalistic teaching that runs in the same vein as the teachings of the circumcisionists, a false teaching that came from men.

Is there anyone among you who still believes in Jesus even as he remains a sinner, placing his faith in the doctrine of repentance? I admonish all of you to now know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it, and be delivered



from all your sins. For everyone to find this blessing, those of us who were born again first must preach this gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world. That is because all of us are God's servants who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we fail to proclaim the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then everyone in this world will remain unable to receive the remission of his sins and, as a result, be cast into the everlasting fire of hell. Therefore, if people all over the world couldn't be saved from their sins because they couldn't hear the gospel of Truth, then it would all be our fault. Regardless of whether they would listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit or not, it is still our responsibility to preach it. As such, we must awaken everyone in the world to realize that no remission of sin is received through any prayers of repentance, and we must preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I pray to God

that He would hold and bless all of us who are now serving the gospel.

That the gospel of the water and the Spirit given to us by the Lord is more than able to blot out all our sins, is precisely because this gospel is the perfect gospel completed by the justice of God and His love. Because our Lord is just, He took upon all our sins through His baptism in the Jordan River, leaving no sin behind whatsoever—whether committed against God or men, small or great—and paid off all the wages of these sins with His blood shed on the Cross.

Before having His Son crucified to death, in other words, God the Father had made Him first shoulder all the sins of mankind by being baptized by John the Baptist. He did this because only then could the sins of mankind be blotted out justly. In this way, our Lord was baptized to bear the sins of the world, carried them to the Cross and paid off all their wages by shedding



His blood and dying, and rose from the dead again; and today, through all these works, He has now become the Savior of all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It is my sincerest hope that through this book, you would all be blessed to attain your freedom from the trap of Satan called the doctrine of repentance, receive the remission of your sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and be born again as God's own children. Hallelujah! ☒



The Lord Has Delivered Us Perfectly and Once for All

< Galatians 1:3-5 >

“Grace to you and peace from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for our sins, that He might deliver us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.”

What Is Your Faith Like?

In Today’s Scripture passage, the Apostle Paul said that Christ *“gave Himself for our sins, that He might deliver us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father”*

(Galatians 1:4). This passage tells us that to deliver us from the iniquities that abound in this evil age and from all the sins that emerge from our individual hearts, our Lord took upon the sins of the world once for all by being baptized by John the Baptist, shed His blood and died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved us all at once.

The Lord said that He came to save us from the sins of this evil world. And to fulfill this purpose, our Lord was baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River, shed His blood on the Cross, and has thereby saved us once and for all from all our sins. Therefore, everyone has to believe in this gospel of Truth, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Put differently, we must be saved from the sins of the world by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If this is the case, we should cast aside the legalistic belief of prayers of repentance, and we should instead



believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with a renewed heart.

What is the gospel that today's Christians all over the world believe in? Is it the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Or, do they rely on their own prayers of repentance? Do you not, by any chance, still think and believe that offering prayers of repentance is a means of washing away your sins? If yes, you are regarding the doctrine of repentance as your gospel. But, you have to realize that you cannot be truly saved from all your sins through your prayers of repentance. If your faith is now placed in your prayers of repentance or in the doctrine of incremental sanctification, then this means that you have fallen into legalistic faith. Can you then be delivered from all the sins of this evil age through your legalistic faith based on such prayers of repentance and the doctrine of incremental sanctification? No, this is not

possible. The way for us to overcome all the iniquities overflowing in this world and be washed from all our sins is possible only by faith in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must all realize this point.

The power of the doctrine of repentance that today's ordinary Christians believe is clearly different from the gospel power of the water and the Spirit written in the Bible. This difference of power is the following: When a man believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, his sins are washed away once for all, but through prayers of repentance, his sins are never washed away. Of these two, prayers of repentance and the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can then realize here which one is the real Truth of salvation. We can discern what is the Truth that can deliver us from all the iniquities that abound in this world.

Do you know the difference between the



legalistic faith of prayers of repentance and the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? There is so much difference of power between the two that it amazes us. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel that has blotted out our sins once for all, while the doctrine of repentance is no more than a false gospel. All of us must realize this and believe so. However, unfortunately, most Christians today believe that they have been remitted from their sins just by believing in the blood of the Cross and in the doctrine of repentance. But through such prayers of repentance, the salvation of the true remission of sins can be neither accomplished nor received. As long as they have such confused faith, they cannot discern the Truth of real salvation from the false doctrines.

Those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and instead believe that they can wash away their sins through their prayers of

repentance, can realize themselves that they are sinners, for their sins are written in their consciences (Jeremiah 17:1). All who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot avoid but live their lives heavily burdened by their sins.

How, then, can they have the blessings of eternal salvation by knowing and believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit? First of all, they must be poor in spirit. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel of Truth that is heard by the ears of the poor in spirit, that convicts their hearts, and that makes them receive the remission of their sins. Now is the time when everyone in the world has to encounter the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and learn and believe clearly what the real salvation is.



The Gospel Power of the Water and the Spirit Is More Than Enough to Deliver Everyone from All His Sins

The gospel power of the water and the Spirit can save the entire human race in this world. The gospel of the water and the Spirit proclaims that Jesus took upon and blotted out all the sins of every sinner by being born unto this earth, being baptized and crucified, and rising from the dead again. It is by knowing this Jesus Christ who has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we can receive the clear remission of our sins by the power of this gospel Truth.

Those whose faith is now placed only in Jesus' blood on the Cross are familiar with their prayers of repentance. However, what they must realize is that through prayers of repentance, they cannot be delivered from any of their sins. Therefore, they

must discern that only the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord is the true gospel. Only Jesus Christ is the very One who has delivered us from all the sins of this world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is this: Jesus was baptized by John, shed His blood on the Cross, was resurrected from the dead, and thereby has blotted out our sins. Only the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel that has the power to save the entire mankind from the sins of this world. Jesus Christ, by receiving baptism on His body from John and shedding His blood, has delivered us from this present evil age and all our weaknesses. We should now realize that the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we believe has delivered us from all the iniquities of this world sufficiently, and that it is the gospel whose power is more than enough to deliver us from this evil generation.



My fellow believers, have you truly been delivered from this present evil age by your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Is the gospel power of the water and the Spirit really enough to blot out the sins of this world?

Just as Paul said, “*Where sin abounded, grace abounded much more*” (Romans 5:20), the gospel of the water and the Spirit was indeed more than sufficient to save us from the sins of the world once for all. What Paul was saying is that the grace of God’s salvation abounded so much that it was more than enough to remit away all the sins of every believer. As a matter of fact, through the baptism Jesus Christ received from John the Baptist, it was impossible for any sin whatsoever in this world not to be passed onto Jesus Christ. God has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and to those who believe in this gospel with their hearts, He has given the strength and faith to overcome the iniquities of this world.

It was to blot out the iniquities of all the sinners living on this earth and make us whole that Jesus Christ took upon the sins of this world once for all by being baptized by John the Baptist, shed His blood and died on the Cross, and rose from the dead again, thereby giving us our true salvation. Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Jesus Christ has delivered us from the sins of this world, and He has also delivered us from all the evils of this world. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the very stuff of true faith that can wash away everyone’s sins once for all.

The power that is found in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is unquestionably distinct from the power of faith of those who, remaining in their legalistic faith, rely on their own prayers of repentance. As faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is far more powerful than this legalistic faith, we, too, could be saved from all our sins only by believing in this true gospel. This is why I am



preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to those who are still offering their prayers of repentance. I do this so that they would also receive the remission of all their sins.

What is the gospel of truth? It's '*euaggelion*' or the good news. The Greek word for "*gospel*" is "*euaggelion*," and it was said to have the "*dunamis*" of God. The Greek word "*dunamis*" here means strength, power or ability, from which we get the word "dynamite" (Romans 1:16). As the gospel of the water and the Spirit is like dynamite, if you believe in this gospel with your hearts, by this faith you can wipe out all the sins of this world sparing none whatsoever. The gospel of the water and the Spirit that our Lord has given to us is the gospel that makes it possible for us to be truly born again. This gospel of the water and the Spirit given to us by our Lord is the powerful gospel that can save us from all the sins of this world. Just as dynamite is

powerful, the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the perfect gospel that can save everyone perfectly from all the sins of this evil world.

The Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Is the Gospel of Truth That Has Saved Us from Evil

The gospel of the water and the Spirit has saved you and me perfectly. No matter how insufficient we might be, and no matter how this present evil age might be covered with sin, the powerful gospel can wholly saved us from the sins of this world. Because the Lord has given us this gospel of the water and the Spirit, everyone who believes in this gospel has been washed from all his sins. This is because this true gospel is more than sufficient to perfectly save you and



me from the sins of this world. Do you believe that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel of salvation that has saved us from the sins of the world all at once?

Are you insufficient in your deeds before God? By any chance, is there anyone among you who hasn't received the remission of some grave sins, even though most of your sins seemed to be resolved by Jesus? If there are those among you who think like this, I beseech you even now to wholeheartedly believe in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You can then wash away all your sins, including even those sins that seem to remain still in your heart, once for all. You must have placed your hearts' sins on the head of Jesus Christ by faith, and you must have faith of uniting with the condemnation of those sins that Jesus Christ has borne.

Even now, if you believe in the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross, you will be

remitted from all your sins. Through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, our Lord took upon all the sins of this world as well as all our insufficiencies and weaknesses. And by shedding His blood on the Cross, He was condemned for all our sins all at once. Our Lord has saved all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit from all the sins of this world once for all.

Our Lord did not blot out only the sins of some elected people, but He is the true Savior who took upon and blotted out all the sins of the world, even all the sins that are committed in this present evil age. For our Lord took upon all your sins also through the baptism He received from John, I beseech you to pass all your sins to Jesus by placing your faith in this Truth. Each and every sin of yours was blotted out through the baptism Jesus Christ received from John and His blood on the Cross. Therefore, what you need now is to have faith in the gospel of the water



and the Spirit. Through your faith in the gospel power of the water and the Spirit, you can be saved from all your sins.

Our Lord has the power to cleanse away our sins once for all with His baptism and bloodshed. Because our Lord has blotted out the sins of this world with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He has now made it impossible for any sin to remain in the hearts of the believers. The power that can nullify our sins is not found anywhere else but only in this gospel of power, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the true gospel, if you willingly believe in it, the force of this powerful salvation will dwell in your hearts. If, on the other hand, you do not believe, then the salvation of God will never be yours.

As long as there is the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our hearts, the sins of this world can no longer rule over us. Through the baptism that

Jesus received for us and His blood on the Cross, He has at once washed away all the sins committed by individuals, all the sins committed by societies, all the sins committed by groups, and each and every sin that is ever committed on this planet earth. The Lord has given His true salvation to the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Since Jesus Christ bore all the sins of this world once for all through His baptism and atoned them on the Cross, we believe that we had died at once with Jesus Christ, and we were resurrected at once with Him.

However, there is one sin that cannot be washed away. It is the sin of not believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This sin cannot be forgiven by any means or at any price at all. According to how our Lord had planned with God the Father and the Spirit, He came on this earth, took upon our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, was crucified once,



and has thereby washed away and blotted out all our sins. Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our Lord blotted out the sins of this world, and He fulfilled all the righteousness of God once for all. Therefore, those who believe in this salvation fulfilled by our Lord are forever saved, but those who stand against the gospel of the water and the Spirit are forever unable to receive the remission of sins.

The unforgivable sin before God is the sin of not believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and the punishment for this sin for those who do not believe in this true gospel is set aside. Our Lord said in the Four Gospels, *“Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven men”* (Matthew 12:31, Mark 3:28-29). We should know that not believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the sin of blasphemy against the Spirit and the

very sin that leads us to death (1 John 5:16). The only people who cannot be remitted from their sins are those who do not believe in Jesus Christ who came by the water and the Spirit as their Savior. Regardless of any condition by which our physical selves are surrounded, we must therefore believe in this Truth that the Lord has blotted out our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only then do we avoid committing the blasphemy against the Holy Spirit.

The greatest sin of all is the blasphemy against the Holy Spirit. This blasphemy against the Holy Spirit is the sin of not believing in the gospel of the baptism and the blood, that our Lord has saved us from the sins of the world all at once by offering His body to God the Father (Hebrews 10:26-29). To blot out our sins, the Lord came to this earth, was baptized by John, died on the Cross, and rose again from the dead. The sin of not believing in this Jesus who has thus become



our Savior, that is, the sin of standing against the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is the only sin that is unforgivable, and the rest can all be remitted away. Even the kind of sin that everyone thinks to be the vilest of all, and even the sins of hardened criminal outcasts considered hopeless by the society, our Lord took them all upon Himself through His baptism and blotted them out through His bloodshed on the Cross. It is by believing in this gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are saved.

Hitler killed 6 million Jews in gas chambers. And some other countries performed biological experiments on prisoners of war. But our Lord took away all the sins of even these people through His baptism and blood. Through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, the Lord has at once remitted away all the sins of even those tolerated by no one. When our Lord bore the sins of even such vilest people, if anyone still remains sinful by

doubting this love and not believing in His salvation, then it is entirely his fault.

If anyone does not believe in our Lord's baptism and His blood on the Cross as his salvation, then nothing in this world can ever remit away his sins, they still remain in his heart, and therefore he is forever unable to receive the remission of his sins. On the other hand, if he believes in the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross as his salvation, then no matter what sins he might have committed, he can be remitted from all his sins. Even if a man is weak and is living through this evil age, if he at present believes in the gospel of Truth, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then he can be saved from all his sins. And it is by believing that the Lord has blotted out our sins with the water and the Spirit that you and I have been saved from all our sins.

You must listen carefully to what the Apostle Paul is saying here. The gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Apostle Paul is speaking of is



the Word of so much power. To deliver us from all this present evil age, our Lord has saved us from the sins of the world. Through the baptism that He received on His body, our Lord took upon the sins of the world, and by being crucified and shedding His blood, He offered His body to God the Father. This is how the Lord has saved us from the sins of the world.

Today, there are those who say that because this age is so evil, some of its most brutal criminals as serial murderers cannot be saved from sin. But that is not true. It is because they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore cannot believe in it, that they remain unsaved. Just how many people are still living in dark shadows, unable to receive the remission of their sins, even as they profess to believe in Jesus? Why are Christians, who believe in Jesus Christ after all, trembling in fear? Isn't it because there is something wrong

with the gospel that they believe in?

They believe in the doctrine of repentance, a doctrine of their own making, which has no actual power at all. This is why they can only tremble before the power of the world, and cannot muster any strength. What we need to realize here is that if we believe in anything else other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is to believe in some other gospel, and therefore we are sinning against God. The doctrine of repentance is not the Truth. Only the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth.

In this world, fake imitations are selling like hotcakes more than the real originals. Sometimes, imitations look better or shine more brilliantly than the real stuff. In the animal kingdom, there are certain animals and insects that change their body colors to their natural surroundings in order to survive. Like this, there are so many Christians who claim to believe in Jesus, adorning their false



faith as if it was real. When we know the real gospel of the water and the Spirit, however, we can discern the false gospels.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit that you and I know is the real gospel of salvation, but this world is drenched in prayers of repentance, not in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even so, by offering His body to God the Father, Jesus Christ has saved us from this present evil age and all our sins. Jesus Christ is the real Savior who has delivered us from all our sins. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the very gospel that has saved us perfectly from all the sins committed by us, as well as from this present evil age and from our own weaknesses.

Do you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Then, do you have sin in your hearts? You surely don't. It is because you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that you have become sinless. You must stand firm on the fact

that you now have no sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our consciences must be fully aware of the fact that the Lord has blotted out our sins and the sins of this world.

If, however, we claim that we have no sin without actually having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord, then we are revealed as liars before God. Without faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we cannot claim to have no sin (1 John 1:8). We must have faith in the Truth, that Jesus Christ took upon the sins of this world by being baptized by John for us, was crucified and shed His blood on the Cross, and has thereby saved us from all our sins. The clear Truth is that through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Lord has saved us from all the sins committed in this present evil age. It is by believing that the Lord has blotted out everyone's sins in this entire world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are



wholly remitted from our sins.

It is by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we become God's people, and also the kind of people who give thanks to Christ Jesus. Moreover, although we are living in this present evil age, we no longer live our lives fallen in this evil age or drift down into this wicked age, but we live in the bright light of the Truth. Far from it, like the fish that swim up against the swift current, we are living our lives against the current of this world and according to the will of the Lord. Because Jesus Christ has wholly saved us from the sins of the world, it is now possible for us to live in the light of the Truth by faith.

We have become of those who have been saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gift of salvation that the Lord has given to us, and who are preach it by faith. Because the Lord has delivered us from this present evil age, it is now possible for us to live

in the bright light even in this wicked age, neither bound nor imprisoned by sin. Our Lord has given us the ability to live in the light, and this means that through Jesus Christ, God has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Do you believe in the gospel power of the water and the Spirit? Do you still have sin? No, you are now sinless. But do you not still commit sin in your weak flesh? Of course you do. However, hasn't our Lord blotted out all our sins once for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit? He has indeed removed them all. We must be awakened to the Truth by faith: The Lord has blotted out all our sins perfectly with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is because of our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we can now be born again. Once again ruminating on the Lord's works that have blotted out the sins of this world, and freed from the bondage of our weaknesses and of all



our sins, we are now capable of doing God's righteous work by faith everyday.

No sin of this world can ever kill our hearts that believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Apostle Paul asked, *"Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?"* (Romans 8:35) Because the Lord has saved you and me from this present evil age, we cannot be put to death for our daily sins or by any other things such as temptation or persecution of this evil world. Satan cannot separate us the believers in the true gospel from the Lord with anything at all. This is because the Lord has blotted out all our sins through the gospel power of the water and the Spirit, and He has made us keep our eternal lives by our faith in this true gospel, no matter what vulnerabilities and weaknesses we might have. And He has forbidden Satan even to

touch our souls. That we can continue to live following the Lord even in this evil world is because we are now sinless by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Since we are still insufficient and weak, we are sometimes tempted to follow this world, but in the end, we can never do so. Once we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, in other words, it is better for us to live rightly than to practice lawlessness.

The Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Is the Truth of Salvation That God Has Given to Us

In the gospel power of the water and the Spirit is contained the gift of salvation, that the Lord has saved us from the sins of the world. God has given



us this gift of salvation. No matter how evil this present age might be, our Lord has delivered us from all the sins of this world through the gospel power of the water and the Spirit.

In the days of the Apostle Paul, the people of that time were also evil. This present age is so much more evil than Paul's days that it could not be more wicked than anytime since mankind came to exist on this earth. However, can the evils of this present wicked age kill you spiritually? No, it cannot! That's because our Lord has already delivered us from it through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even though our flesh is still insufficient and weak, hasn't Jesus saved you and me from all wickedness once for all? Jesus has indeed saved us from the sins of this present evil age by offering His body to God the Father once for all. By being baptized by John the Baptist and taking upon the sins of the world, by dying on the Cross, and by rising

from the dead again, Jesus Christ has saved us all. Faith in this gospel of the water and the Spirit is none other than the faith of the Apostle Paul, and this very gospel is the real Truth.

I know very well that we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have been saved from all our sins, for Christ has saved us from this present evil age and from all our sins. Because the Lord has completely washed away all our sins with His baptism and bloodshed, every believer is wholly saved from the sins of this world.

Once the believers are saved from all their sins, do they then no longer commit any sin in their lives? No, they still continue to sin. Of course, they don't sin intentionally, but even the righteous who have already been saved from all their sins still have the weak flesh, and therefore from time to time they still commit sin in their flesh.

However, because they have the gospel Truth



of the water and the Spirit in their hearts, they have faith that even all such sins of theirs were remitted away. Therefore, the Lord is telling us, *“Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh” (Galatians 5:16)*. When we seek to live by the Holy Spirit, we also try not to sin in the flesh, for He is dwelling in us and leading us to the righteous path. Only those who do not reflect on what God has done for us, and who can’t think about what actually pleases God, cannot do the righteous work of God and instead end up sinning in the flesh. This is why the Lord told us to live by the Holy Spirit.

What we must realize here is that unless we do God’s work, we will end up following the work of our own flesh. Since we are all living in this world, we are bound to do either something righteous or something else sinful. If a man does not do the righteous work, he is bound to commit sinful deeds. Which of these two, then, should

we do? Since all of us are bound to do something, whether be it righteous or sinful, and so if we have indeed become the righteous people born again of the water and the Spirit, it is God’s work that we should do.

The saved who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must do the righteous work in obedience to the Holy Spirit. Our flesh is such that if we do not devote ourselves to what serves the gospel of the Lord, we only end up doing what is sinful. This is why we must dedicate our bodies, thoughts, and faith to the righteous work. Just as Jesus has saved us by offering His body to God the Father, so must we do the work that saves all others from their sins, offering our bodies to God the Father as well. This is the proper and righteous way of life that we the born-again must walk.

Long ago, a blind man once said to me that every morning he wakes, he starts the day by



ruminating on the Word of God. But he also said that the Word of God was so difficult that no one could understand it fully, no matter how smart he might be. However, the reason why this man could not realize God's Word of Truth was because He did not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore he still had not been delivered from all his sins. Even though he believed in God, since he still did not know the Truth of salvation, he felt the Word of God was too difficult and outright incomprehensible.

As soon as I heard this man, my heart was moved once again. The Holy Spirit convicted my heart to begin ministering to the visually disabled people. I got the idea that I should enable them to hear the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit at a click of a computer mouse in their morning Q.T. In these days, there are many who know how to handle a computer. When even those who have both their eyes open are yearning to read and know

the Word of God, just how many blind people would yearn to understand and believe in God's Word, and to be delivered from their sins? For those who were born blind, they cannot even begin to comprehend what color red is, since they've never seen this color in their entire lifetime. When what we consider to be only too obvious is beyond their comprehension, wouldn't they have so much that they yearn to learn and find out for themselves? How much more would they then thirst after the knowledge of the Word of God?

Let me tell you a small story about what happened a while ago when our brothers and sisters were volunteering at a school for blind kids. The Sunday school teachers had gathered around visually disabled kindergarten students to worship, and the Word of God for the service was from the Book of Genesis. When one of the teachers read Genesis 1:3, saying, "God is light," a child raised his hand asked, "What is light?"



Another kid sitting next to him then grinned and said, “Don’t you even know that? Light means not being heavy.” Because they had never seen a bright light since the day they were born in this world, they couldn’t understand what it meant when they were told, “God said, ‘Let there be light,’” and they couldn’t help but think of another meaning of the word light, as in light weight, since the same word had different meanings, and only one of them was comprehensible to them. For all human beings, our knowledge is limited by our senses, to the extent that we experience, feel, and sense with our bodies. So when the visually disabled people are asked about what light is, they are predisposed to think of the word’s meaning in terms of weight. If you and I are in their shoes, we would think the same.

I truly feel that all of us must help them, and we should deliver the gospel of the water and the

Spirit to them by any other means. Just as when Jesus came to this earth, He had healed the sick and preached the gospel of salvation to the poor, we, too, want to do these same works. I feel strongly that by using instruments that enable them to hear with their ears the gospel of the water and the Spirit preached by us, we should make it possible for anyone who seeks the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit to find it.

We must always live by the Holy Spirit and be faithful to the spreading of the gospel. Although we all want to live by the Spirit, sometimes we fail at this. Nevertheless, we should live our lives remembering and believing in the Truth that by offering His own body, Jesus Christ has saved us from this present evil generation and all our sins. Unless we know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it with our hearts, we will not be able to live righteously. All of us must therefore learn about the gospel of the water and



the Spirit, know it and believe in it with our hearts. A long time ago, for you and me, our Lord received the baptism on His own body, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and thereby blotted out our sins once for all; we must know this gospel of Truth and we must have faith in it.

If you and I had no faith in this Truth, that the Lord has already blotted out all our sins and completed our salvation, how could we ever live in obedience to the Holy Spirit? Without faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, no one can live according to the Holy Spirit. If we would just believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we are freed from our sins. Whereas we may think that our salvation is given to us now as the present tense, our Lord has already completed the salvation of mankind from all sins as the past perfect tense. Since the Lord has already blotted out our sins with the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, anyone in any age and

in any country can receive the remission of his sins once for all by realizing and believing in this true gospel that has blotted out the sins of this world. With the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our Lord has already blotted out our sins long ago, all at once.

What an amazing gospel of Truth is it? To blot out our sins, our Lord offered His own body, accepting the sins of this world by receiving His baptism and shedding His blood crucified on the Cross. By doing so He has blotted out all our sins and perfectly completed our salvation. What a wonderful gospel is it? We can see just how categorically different the gospel of the water and the Spirit is from all the other gospels that came out of man-made thoughts.



The Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Is Different from the Gospel That Has to Be Complemented by the Prayers of Repentance

The gospel of the water and the Spirit that we know and believe in is completely different from the gospel that proclaims only the blood of the Cross. And because the Holy Spirit dwelling in us is different from the spirits that dwell in the adherents of the false gospel, we can realize that the Lord has already blotted out all our sins once for all in the past. If we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then this faith of ours is the very faith that enables us to receive remission of sins. If some of us, while professing to believe in Jesus, are still praying to be washed from their sins, they must realize now just how wrong it is to try to clean away their daily sins, and they

must know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has already blotted out their sins to perfection.

Today's Christians believe only in Jesus' blood as their salvation. But, their sins cannot be removed from their hearts by believing such a gospel. They do not know that all the sins of this world have already been remitted away, as the Lord has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That's why they cannot but offer their prayers of repentance or fasting everyday, trying to wash away their sins. To them, the prayers of repentance is an essential complement to their 'half gospel.' What a fallacious belief is this? If this were the case, it can only mean that the Lord has to remove our sins everyday without ceasing, but such a belief is emphatically flawed.

Our Lord said to us that He *"has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God"* (Hebrews 12:2). Our Lord said that He does not wash away



people's sins everyday now, for He came to this earth long ago, and through His 33 years of life, He already washed away all our sins with His baptism, His bloodshed and death on the Cross, and His resurrection. Since Jesus already accepted all the sins of this world from John the Baptist through His baptism, shed His blood on the Cross, and thus remitted them all away, those who believe in this become the people of the Lord, while those who do not believe in this become the children of destruction. Put differently, this Truth will be the very standard upon which the Lord will discern the unbelievers from the believers to judge.

We need to grasp just how contradictory and fallacious today's doctrine of repentance is. Many still cry over their sins: "Lord, I've done wrong. Please forgive me." If we could be forgiven just by offering our prayers of repentance like this, then why was our Lord

baptized and shed His blood on the Cross? Such a doctrine is merely an output of human thoughts. What comes from man is not the same as the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

Martin Luther was a Catholic priest and a professor at a theological seminary. Because he was able to read the Old and New Testaments in their original languages of Hebrew and Greek, he came to realize from the Word of the Bible that his faith was not right. Before then, he had tried to reach his salvation through his own penance or good deeds. For these sins that Luther committed while living in this world, he had also paid his penance by climbing up and down the stairs on his knees, but he came to realize how much he had been wrong in his life of faith. But his beliefs led him to come out of a religion of the world only to fall into another religion of his own making.

Today's Christians, even after believing in Jesus as their Savior, are still trying to wash



away their daily sins by offering their prayers of repentance to God everyday. And some of them think that they have received the forgiveness of their sins by fasting for them. While they are giving prayers of repentance, when they feel something emotional, they think, “The Lord has forgiven my sins.” Then, being convinced that the Lord has remitted away their sins, they praise God singing, “♪ Amazing grace! How sweet the sound, that saved a wretch like me! ♪ I once was lost, but now am found, Was blind, but now I see.” However, their sins were not washed away, but it was their own emotion that forgave themselves.

In this age of the New Testament, it is an utterly fallacious belief to hold that one can wash away his sins through his own prayers of repentance. Such a faith is completely different from the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and it came out of the fleshly thoughts of

man. Since it did not come from those with the Holy Spirit, but came from the Devil, it is completely fallacious. We need to realize that this notion claiming that we are washed from our sins through our own prayers of repentance did not come from Jesus Christ, but came from the emotionally oriented thoughts of man. We should also realize that if people believe that they can wash away their sins through their own prayers of repentance, they would forever remain incapable of washing away all their sins.

Just how often does Satan deceive people? The Devil is truly evil, for he leads people to fall into his evil traps through man-made thoughts he provokes. In contrast, how clearly have the servants of God preached the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit to you, helping you believe in it? None other than these servants of God who preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the truly good people.



The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real Truth of salvation. This gospel proclaims that Jesus has blotted out our sins once for all by being baptized and dying on the Cross some 2,000 years ago. Who believes in this? We believe in this. It is by faith that we pass our sins to the body of Jesus Christ, and it is by faith that we have been born again. By being baptized and shedding His blood for our sins, the Lord has remitted all the sins of the world all at once—it is in this that we believe.

It is indispensable for you to realize the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. My fellow believers, are we awakened to the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Are your sins being blotted even now, or did the Lord already blot them out long ago with the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Our Lord already did so long ago through His baptism and bloodshed. Because the Lord Himself already blotted out our sins all at once

with the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit long ago, we can rest in peace. If we have to receive the remission of our sins constantly everyday, just how insecure would we be?

Look at what a perfect gospel of Truth it is. Our Lord's powerful love for us has brought this true gospel to us: Over 2,000 years ago, our Lord came to this earth; at the age of 30, He took upon the sins of the world by being baptized by John; at the age of 33, He offered His own body to God the Father by dying on the Cross; and from those of us who believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, He has thereby taken away our sins and saved us from them all.

Given this, just how great and perfect is His power then? The gospel of the water and the Spirit fulfilled by the power of Jesus Christ is indeed our perfect salvation. What He accomplished about 2,000 years ago by being baptized by John in the Jordan River and



shedding His blood on the Cross, what he did to save us from the sins of the world—take a look at how all this still remains effective. The power of salvation through which He has saved us from the sins of the world is the gospel power of the water and the Spirit, and it will forever remain effective for all those who believe in it.

The Word of God is powerful and everlasting. When the Lord created the heavens and the earth, He said, “Let there be light”; and there was light.” Everything in this world was created by God’s Word, exactly according to how He commanded. Every creature thus came into its existence and has been carrying its role exactly according to His Word. Like this, the Word of God is truly living and active (Hebrews 4:12). As the Lord said at Matthew 5:18, *“For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled,”* God’s power is that

infinite. The gospel Word that the Lord has saved us from all our sins is also so powerful and authentic that it has sufficiently cleansed all the sins of the world. The power of the gospel Word is still alive and active to every and each believer, so that whoever believes in this gospel Truth can receive the remission of sins at once.

Because we want to follow this Word spoken by the Lord, we are sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit with everyone throughout the whole world. We see that many people, having read our books and received the remission of their sins, now want to work with us with one heart. The Lord’s gospel of the water and the Spirit is so powerful that although all that we have done is preaching the works of redemption through which the Lord has saved us from sin, and although we had never actually met them face to face but only through our Christian literature, these people are thanking us for preaching this Truth to them and



testifying to us how they are now saved. This is so amazing for me. Also, when I see how God is working with us, I praise His power even more and I thank Him.

There are many countries in this world whose names we have not even heard of. Yet even from such remote countries, people are sending us their testimony of salvation, telling us, “I read the books that you sent me, and thanks to these books, I have received the remission of all my sins.” Whose power is this? Is it our power? Or is it Christ’s power? It is the power of Christ. It is because Jesus Christ is so powerful that His gift that blotted our sins over 2,000 years ago is still effective. Just as its effect has reached you and me, it is reaching everyone throughout the whole world.

Has Jesus blotted out your sins, or has He not? The Lord has indeed blotted all our sins perfectly. So whenever I think about how all my sins have disappeared, I can’t help but smile. I feel so happy

when I think about how the Lord has blotted out all my sins that both my body and heart feel as light as cotton candy, as fluffy as dandelion seeds, soaring and flying freely through the whole universe. I can’t help but laugh in my heart out of joy.

The Lord has saved us from the sins of the world so perfectly. This is why we can’t stop praising the Lord and the gospel of the water and the Spirit that He has given to us. We are all compelled to praise the Lord and the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and to preach this true gospel that has delivered us from this present evil age.

When the people of Israel left Egypt, their destination was the land of Canaan. No matter how prosperous the Israelites might have been in the foreign land, they had to return to their homeland, and once they had entered into the land of Canaan, they could not return to their old place. Like this, we the righteous cannot return to the past once we are born again. Since what



Christ has done for us is so great and grateful, I believe that we should follow the Holy Spirit and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit that saves the spiritually blind.

God has given us the ability and wisdom to do His work. My fellow believers, do you believe that God has given power and wisdom to you and me? Since God has given us His power, it is only too proper for us to use this power for God. Just as the Apostle Paul said that Christ offered His body to deliver us from the present evil age, our Lord gave us His body, took upon our sins long ago through His baptism, and completely blotted out our sins already by shedding His blood. Therefore it is only fitting for us to offer our bodies in gratitude for what He has done for us and to truly thank Him. We are grateful for the love of our Lord, and we are even more grateful for enabling us to spread this love.

Had I not found the gospel of the water and the

Spirit, my life in this world would have been in vain. Without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, even if I had become a pastor and preached to people to live virtuously, how could I claim to be serving God's work? If I myself had not found the gospel of the water and the Spirit and failed to receive the remission of my sins, how could I testify the Word of salvation to others?

So I contemplated on my own spiritual condition. My first question was, "Did God call me as a pastor to entrust me with His ministry?" When I reflected on this before God and before my conscience, I realized that God had not called me in this way. If this were the case, essentially my motive to be a pastor would be to exalt myself. As the Bible says, "Unless the Lord builds the house, they labor in vain who build it," the notion that I would teach others without even receiving the remission of sin myself was nothing more than laboring in vain. And this was a fraud. It's true that



I believed in Jesus as my Savior, but when I thought about whether God had truly raised me as a pastor, I found this not to be the case.

So I prayed to God, and I sought for the real Truth of salvation, so that I would be able to solve the problem of sin for myself and for my congregation as well, and to live my life according to God's will. It was then that the Lord came to me through this gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. While reading Matthew 3:13-17, I was awakened to the realization of the Truth. Through the Word of God, in other words, I realized the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

Once I reached this understanding, I felt compelled to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone in this world. And I decided before God to spread this gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world. I prayed to God passionately, "God, please allow me to spread the gospel to the end of the world.

Help me, Lord. Though I have nothing, I want to preach Your gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the entire world." God then indeed helped me. I wanted to follow God's will, and God helped me and made it possible for me to preach the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit to you.

Following the will of God, I have since then dedicated my everything to the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. To the extent that God has empowered me, I have tried my utmost to obey His will. Back in those old days, I had nothing to spare, but even so I still preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone I met. If I had met you in the streets at that time, I would even have written something on the ground to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to you.

My fellow believers, while it was I who spread the gospel back then, if you had been in



my shoes at that time, you, too, would have done the exactly same thing and preached the gospel to me like I did. Now, all of us must really unite together and spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the people of this entire world. Unless we place our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, how else could we follow the Lord? It is because we all believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we can follow the Lord. It is because of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we can live for everyone in this world.

God has made us believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and He has made us preach His gospel throughout the whole world, being empowered by this gospel power. Unless we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit now, we cannot live righteously. Without believing that Christ has blotted out all our sins, would it be possible for you to live for others?

Truly, God has allowed us to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and to do His work, and for this I give all my thanks to Him. We are so infinitely grateful to God. God has given us this joy of doing the righteous work everyday and living our lives for the eternal benefits of others. Are you excited to serve the Lord? It is no ordinary pleasure.

My fellow believers, though it might be hard, how exciting is it to serve the Lord? This is why we are willingly serving the works of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because of us following the gospel of the water and the Spirit, just how tremendously can those who hear the gospel of Truth through us benefit from all this? Isn't this the case? Of course it is. Since we are bringing joy to people in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we ourselves are overflowing with joy. We are doing God's work on this earth. We are not just doing our own



work of the flesh, but we are working for the Lord, doing what saves other people's souls, and this is why we are so truly joyful and our work is so worthwhile.

Since our Lord did the work that saves people, we, His disciples, are also doing what saves others. When we dedicate ourselves to God's work, spiritual joy seeps into our lives. It is so much fun for us to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. While it is not easy for us to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there is much joy for us to have.

I am so happy. I am so joyous when I think about God's work that is being achieved. God has allowed such insufficient people as ourselves to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and it is through us that He is fulfilling His will. Seeing this, we have no other choice but to give all our thanks to Him.

Whenever I see anyone who has received

remission of sins, I am so truly happy. I am so happy because I feel as if we just had something tasteful to our hearts' content, rolling under a large tree in a green field with clear and crisp air, and singing in joy. I am sure that you, too, have such a joy.

Those who believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior and who follow Christ are living for the joy of saving everyone else's souls. And to serve the Lord with such a joy is happiness itself. It is very exciting for us to serve the Lord, and since we are only doing what is righteous, we are all the more joyous. Growing up in our childhood, we all heard how we should not be so selfish but be altruistic, and I believe that none other than this spiritual life lived for the Lord and other souls is the true spirit of altruism.

Until the day everyone believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, whoever is born again must live a life that benefits others. And we do,



in fact, offer our bodies to God the Father and the gospel of the water and the Spirit, living our lives while preaching the gospel of power that has saved us from all our sins. We are indeed living worthwhile lives before God.

This is why we want to tell God just how happy and thankful we are because of Him. God has allowed us to live the kind of life that serves the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We, the believers in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, thank God for giving us the faith that can overcome the sins of this world.

Hallelujah!☒



There Can Be No Other Gospel but the Gospel of The Water and the Spirit

<Galatians 1:6-10>

“I marvel that you are turning away so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, to a different gospel, which is not another; but there are some who trouble you and want to pervert the gospel of Christ. But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed. As we have said before, so now I say again, if anyone preaches any other gospel to you than what you have received, let him be accursed.

For do I now persuade men, or God? Or do I seek to please men? For if I still pleased men,

I would not be a bondservant of Christ.”

In today’s Scripture passage, the Apostle Paul said to the saints of the Galatian churches that he marveled at how they were turning away so soon from the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which had led them into the grace of Christ, to follow a different gospel. He also pronounced that there was no other gospel but the gospel of the water and the Spirit, declaring that anyone who follows any other gospel would be accursed. The other gospel that the Apostle Paul spoke of here refers to the false teachings advocated by the circumcisionists at that time, claiming that for anyone to become one of God’s people, he must be physically circumcised.

For anyone and everyone, one can receive the true remission of sin only if he properly understands the gospel of the water and the Spirit



that God has given us and believe in it with his heart. During the Early Church era, however, the Jewish Christians in the churches of Galatia who had converted from Judaism were trying to spread their legalistic faith in God's Church. In other words, they were arguing that even if people believed in Jesus, they had to be physically circumcised to wholly become God's people. As a result, many saints came to abandon the gospel of the water and the Spirit and follow their false teachings, which eventually led them to spiritual death in the end.

Such a tragic phenomenon is repeating itself in today's Christianity as well. The tradition of the legalistic faith of the circumcisionists of the Early Church era has continued to be passed down to the present day, stumbling people with a different gospel called the doctrine of repentance. In today's Christianity, the other gospel apart from the gospel of the water and the Spirit,

which Paul called a different gospel, is this very doctrine of prayers of repentance, which makes people fall into spiritual death.

What does the doctrine of repentance, one of the orthodox doctrines of today's mainstream Christianity, claim? This doctrine argues, "Whoever believes in Jesus' blood on the Cross is remitted from his past sins, but the sins he commits after believing in Jesus are forgiven whenever he offers prayers of repentance." However, such a teaching is nothing more than a "different gospel" that is far removed from the only true gospel written in the Bible, the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Yet despite this, because this different gospel has already been officially sanctioned by Christianity all over the world, many Christians, convinced that this is the truth, are leading their lives of faith by relying on their own daily prayers of repentance. What's more, since they



have not even heard of the genuine gospel of the water and the Spirit, they don't even consider the gospel they believe in—that is, the gospel of only the blood of the Cross and the doctrine of repentance—to be a different gospel. Nevertheless, any gospel that leaves out the baptism Jesus received from John and advocates only His blood on the Cross as the work of salvation is a different gospel.

Could there be more than one true gospel that the Lord has given to mankind? If there were several gospels given to us, then it would be okay for us to believe either in the perfect gospel of the water and the Spirit or in the other gospels as well. However, there cannot be more than one true gospel that has saved us humans. There is no other gospel given by God in His Word but the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

To this day, however, people have believed in Jesus without realizing this fact, thinking that the

other gospel is the true gospel, and that is why when they actually encounter the true gospel, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they consider it strange and are unable to accept it. Yet God has never given us mankind any other gospel but the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You must therefore clearly remember that all other gospels apart from the gospel of the water and the Spirit are false gospels. And you must also remember that it is only when you learn about this gospel and believe in it that you can receive the perfect remission of your sins and become God's children. There can be no other gospel but the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

What's Your Thought on This Issue?

In the Apostle Paul's time, there were a certain group of believers called



circumcisionists. These people claimed that even if a man accepted Jesus as his Savior, he could become one of God's perfect people only if he were physically circumcised.

The same kind of legalistic faith is found in today's Christianity, espoused by those who adhere to the doctrine of repentance. They believe that even though they have accepted Jesus as their Savior, their daily sins are remitted away only when they offer prayers of repentance. All such people actually believe in a different gospel.

What do you think about this issue? Christians today say that they are washed from their sins by giving their prayers of repentance, but could you say that those who believe in such a doctrine have true faith? Are your sins really washed away if you give prayers of repentance? No, that is never the case! All those who accepted Jesus as their Savior by believing in His blood on the Cross alone, and who have long been giving

prayers of repentance, would realize that their sins are never washed away through their own prayers of repentance.

In contrast, if anyone believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has given us, then he will be remitted from all his sins once for all, for this gospel Truth contains Jesus Christ's complete work of salvation. Jesus, the only begotten Son of God, came to this earth for our salvation; accepted all the sins of the world by being baptized by John; carried these sins to the Cross and shed His blood of redemption; and He has thereby saved those who believe in His work from all their sins once for all. This is the very gospel of the water and the Spirit. So if anyone believes in this genuine gospel, then he will be completely remitted from all his sins, made righteous, and become God's child. As such, if you had accepted Jesus as your Savior by believing only in His blood of the Cross, and if



you have thereafter tried to be forgiven from your daily sins through your own prayers of repentance, then you must realize that your faith is a completely flawed one.

Have You Died with Jesus Christ and Risen from the Dead with Jesus Christ?

The Apostle Paul says in Galatians 3:27, *“For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.”* He confessed his faith by also saying, *“I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me” (Galatians 2:20).*

These passages show that Paul believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which proclaims that when Jesus came to this earth, He

took upon all the sins of mankind by being baptized by John the Baptist, was crucified to death, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved us once for all from all our sins and condemnation. It was because Paul believed in the baptism of Jesus that his old self could die with Jesus and be born again into a new creature. It was through this faith that the Apostle Paul could be baptized with Jesus Christ and die with Him. And it was also through this same faith that He could be brought back to life with Jesus.

By believing in what Jesus Christ had done on this earth in its entirety, the Apostle Paul was able to unite himself with Christ. Therefore, you must also have the same faith as Paul’s faith. We, too, must remember that when we believe that the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist in the Jordan River is the baptism through which Christ bore all our sins and weaknesses, our old selves die on the Cross and are buried united



with Jesus. Put differently, if you do not believe in the baptism of Jesus, then His death on the Cross has nothing to do with you.

By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Apostle Paul was able to unite with Jesus Christ, and preach this true gospel all over the world. This faith was espoused by not only the Apostle Paul, but the Apostle John also confessed the same faith. The Apostle John said that Jesus Christ came to this earth by the water, the blood, and the Spirit. He said, *“And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one”* (1 John 5:8). He believed that although Jesus Himself was the true God, He came to this earth incarnated in the flesh for our salvation (the witness of the Holy Spirit), took upon all the sins of the world by being baptized (the witness of the water), and atoned for all those sins with His blood on the Cross (the witness of the blood).

The Apostle Peter also believed in the baptism of Jesus as the antitype of salvation (1 Peter 3:21). Like this, all the apostles and disciples believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel of the real Truth. However, as those who espoused a gospel different from Paul’s gospel had come into the churches of Galatian, Paul had to defend the faith of the saints who believed in the true gospel.

You Must Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Even Now

Most Christians believe in a different gospel at the present. They do not know that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only true gospel. They think that Jesus’ blood on the Cross alone is all there is to the gospel. But the gospel they believe in is half a gospel, a different gospel. With



such a gospel, they can never be baptized into Jesus Christ, nor can they put on the garments of the righteousness of the Lord. The belief that people could somehow receive the remission of their sins if they believe in Jesus and give prayers of repentance is not the faith that enables them to be united with Jesus Christ. This kind of faith is one that unites with an imperfect, false gospel that is different from the gospel of the water and the Spirit revealed in the Bible.

The faith that unites with Jesus Christ is the belief that all the sins of mankind were passed onto Jesus and blotted out once for all when He was baptized by John the Baptist. And this kind of faith believes in the fact that it was precisely because Jesus had borne all the sins of this world once for all through the baptism He received from John that He could shed his blood and die on the Cross at once, and also rise from the dead again to become the Savior who has delivered us from the

condemnation of all sins. To those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with their hearts united with it, the Lord has given the true remission of sin and everlasting life all at once.

However, those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and instead unite their hearts with a different gospel, will reach the judgment of sin to be condemned for all their sins. As such, all of us must believe wholeheartedly in all the constituents of the genuine gospel: The baptism of Jesus, His death, and His resurrection. Only then can we be saved from all sins and enjoy everlasting life. Only when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can we become God's people. And only then can we also serve the Lord in the newness of the Spirit (Romans 7:6), as those who have been resurrected united with Jesus Christ.



How Is Your Faith Now?

This week is the Passion Week. So Christians are spending their time remembering the suffering Jesus bore on the Cross, and tearfully repenting from their unfaithful lives. But could they receive the remission of their sins just by believing in Jesus' blood on the Cross alone? Although many Christians are convinced that they have been saved just by believing in Jesus' blood on the Cross alone, they are in fact still suffering, for in reality, their salvation is nothing more than their own hypothetical salvation, and their sins actually remain intact in their hearts. The true remission of sin is never brought to any spirit that claims to have been remitted from his sins only through the blood of the Cross.

Of course, since human beings are emotional animals, it's possible for them to feel some psychological satisfaction after they beg God to

forgive their sins in tears, thinking about all the suffering and pain Jesus endured until He was crucified to death. However, this is no more than a placebo effect, misleading them to believe that their prayers would somehow be a compensating factor, thinking, "Since I've begged God so much, He will forgive me."

But did your sins really disappear when you offered your own prayers of repentance, trusting only in Jesus' blood on the Cross? You probably began your lives of faith by believing in a half gospel, which claims that Jesus was crucified to death to blot out your sins. And since then, you've probably led your lives of faith while giving your prayers of repentance diligently, trying to wash away your personal sins. But what was your result? Didn't your hearts' sins still remain intact, just as they had been there before you believed in Jesus?

It's because people only believe in Jesus'



blood on the Cross alone, rather than believing in the Jesus who was baptized by John, that they are incapable of finding the testimony of the Word proclaiming that their sins were passed onto Jesus, and therefore they are believing in Jesus all in vain. If you only believe in Jesus' blood and ignore His baptism, then the true efficacy of salvation can never be attained.

When today's Christians commit sin, they try to be washed from their sins by giving prayers of repentance, and that is precisely because they believe in a different gospel. Anyone who believes in any gospel other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit will be cursed by God. You have to realize how dangerously fallacious this kind of faith is. You yourselves probably know better than anyone else that by believing in the blood of the Cross alone, one can never receive the remission of his sins into his heart. All those who have such a mistaken belief must cast aside their faith in the

blood of the Cross alone, and instead accept into their hearts the gospel of the water and the Spirit given to us by the Lord.

Today, on the way to my church, I saw a signboard of another church saying, "The Giving Presbyterian Church." While I have no idea of what it is that this church gives, it would still seem better for pastors to at least give something, even if it were something carnal, rather than just exploiting their congregation. However, for God's Church to help people in carnal affairs is good for only a short while. The true servants of God do not just help people merely in carnal affairs. They try to lead them to spiritual blessings.

In contrast, when those who believe in a false gospel today show dedication to charity work, most of the time they are doing it only for publicity purposes to disguise their false faith. That is why the Bible says, "*And no wonder! For Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of*



light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also transform themselves into ministers of righteousness, whose end will be according to their works” (2 Corinthians 11:14-15), and warns us to beware of the false prophets’ hypocritical deeds of goodness.

As such, the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the best gift that we could ever give to another human being. We must help everyone else to receive the remission of sin through faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The gospel known and believed by such apostles as Paul and his fellow workers was the very gospel of the water and the Spirit. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gift that our Lord has given us, everyone must receive the complete remission of his sins. And trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, those who were born again before others should preach this true gospel to all those who still do not know it. They will then

believe in this gospel with one heart and become God’s people. Therefore, those who have already become God’s people by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have been tremendously blessed, both in body and spirit.

Deuteronomy 11:14 says, *“I will give you the rain for your land in its season, the early rain and the latter rain, that you may gather in your grain, your new wine, and your oil.”* Since the gospel of the water and the Spirit was energetically preached during the Early Church era, God had already brought down the early rain, and now, in this last age, God is bringing down the latter rain by making us spread this true gospel all over the world. Now, everyone must accept into his heart and believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that God has given us.

The Apostle Paul said that if anyone preaches any gospel other than the gospel preached by him, then he would be accursed by God. No



matter who, anyone who preaches any other gospel apart from the gospel of the water and the Spirit will be accursed by God. Among today's pastors in this world, there are some who are praised highly by many. Nevertheless, although these pastors may be revered by men, if they preach any gospel other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has given to mankind, then they will all be cursed by God.

A certain pastor whom I knew was nearing his death at the age of 80 after having spent a lifetime of ministry, and I heard that because of the sins that remained in his heart, he gave prayers of repentance until his last moment, praying even as he was passing away, "Lord, I've done so many wrongs. Please forgive them all and accept this sinner." Would the Lord have accepted his soul? No, of course not. The Lord only punishes those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to be cast into

the fire of hell.

The Lord says to such people: "While you were alive, you had nothing to worry and lived in so much luxury, like the rich man in the parable of Lazarus. Even though your hearts were sinful, you were rich with your own righteousness, neither looking for the true gospel that would have enabled you to be completely remitted from your sins, nor believing but rejecting it when you heard it. You shall now pay the wages of your sins. And you shall live forever in this burning fire."

Since these people had rejected the gospel of the water and the Spirit and lived by trusting only in their own prayers of repentance as the truth that would wash away their sins, they all deserve to be cursed by God. No matter how hard they might have tried to build their character, their hearts had no faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and that is why God has ensured that they would have nothing to expect but only the punishment of the fire of hell.



Were You Able to Wash Away All Your Sins with Your Own Prayers of Repentance?

Christians all over the world today do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and so as a result, they are preaching to people a different gospel—that is, the doctrine of prayers of repentance. They believe that although one is remitted from his original sin by believing in the blood of the Cross, all the sins committed thereafter are washed away through prayers of repentance. Since they have never even imagined that their beliefs could be wrong, even when they hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it's completely alien to them, and so they not only blindly refuse to believe in it, but they also say to others that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is not the Truth.

However, when these people believe in and preach only the blood of the Cross, they are actually spreading a false gospel that is clearly different from the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus said to Nicodemus, “*Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God*” (John 3:5). In other words, Jesus made it clear here that anyone who does not believe that He took upon all the sins of mankind when He was baptized by John the Baptist, and that He has saved the entire human race from sin by dying on the Cross and rising from the dead again, will surely face the condemnation of sin.

In contrast, anyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit would have seen for himself how he was remitted from all his sins once for all and became a child of God. Since the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the God-given Truth of salvation, those who believe in



this true gospel will become God's children and His workers. Only this God-given gospel is the Truth that brings real salvation. The doctrine of prayers of repentance made by mankind's own thinking, on the other hand, is a false and different gospel, and therefore one can never be washed from all his sins by believing in this.

There can be no other gospel but the gospel of the water and the Spirit the Bible speaks of. People think that when someone goes to a seminary and learns about Christian doctrines and theological ideas, he would know the Bible quite well, but the reality is far different. No matter how hard one might study theology, he cannot learn the genuine gospel from theologians.

Therefore the doctrine of prayers of repentance espoused by theologians is an extremely erroneous doctrine. This doctrine of prayers of repentance is incapable of bringing

any benefit to those who believe that they are saved from their sins by giving their own prayers of repentance everyday.

The true gospel of the remission of sin that the Lord has given us is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, many theologians in this world do not know this gospel, and instead they have confused everyone with the doctrine of prayers of repentance and the doctrine of incremental sanctification. As Satan told people to make up the doctrine of prayers of repentance and believe in it, the Lord clearly said through the Book of Galatians that this is a gospel different from the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, if you do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit right now, then this means that your faith has nothing to do with God's true salvation. Just like the Apostle Paul, you, too, must believe in the gospel of the water



and the Spirit, and thereby have the faith that enables you to be baptized into Jesus Christ, die on the Cross, and rise from the dead again with Him. Only then can you put on the same righteousness as that of Jesus Christ.

God loved the world so much that He gave His only begotten Son to us, and Jesus, having come to this earth, accepted all the sins of mankind by being baptized by John the Baptist. And by carrying all those sins to the Cross and dying on it, and by rising from the dead again, our Lord blotted out all our sins, and therefore He has become the true Savior of all who believe. Since God has thus accomplished our salvation through His Son with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and made us believe in it, there is no reason why we shouldn't believe in this Truth.

The gospel of salvation through which the Lord has saved us from sin is the gospel of the

water and the Spirit. It is when we believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit God has given to us through His Son that we are truly united with Jesus Christ. Hence, only those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are made God's people. By believing in any gospel other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can never become God's people. If we were to serve Jesus with our deeds, how well could we serve Him? Even if we had given all ourselves for the Lord, any one of us who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can never be saved.

The Lord has saved us from all sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is nothing that we can do well before the Lord, other than to just believe in the Word of Truth, that the Lord has given us salvation by coming by the water, the blood, and the Spirit, and thank Him for it. It's not by practicing virtuous deeds



before God or diligently giving prayers of repentance that we can be washed from our sins. It is only by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which God completed for us out of His unconditional love, that we can receive the remission of our sins and attain eternal life. The Lord made this beautiful gospel and gave it to all of us freely, telling us, “Believe and be saved.”

Now, if anyone just accepts the God-given gift of salvation by faith, then he can become one of God’s own people. Because the gospel of the water and the Spirit given to us by God is the Truth of perfect salvation, each and every one who believes in it is made God’s child and His worker, and is to enter Heaven and receive eternal life.

Our Lord has saved us from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is now no other Truth of salvation but this genuine gospel. Since many Christians believe that the gospel of only the blood of the Cross, which they have

believed in, is the Truth, they think that the “different gospel” mentioned in today’s Scripture passage refers to the groundless teaching of heretics, but in fact, they need to realize that the different gospel is none other than what they believe. The gospel of only the blood of the Cross and the doctrine of prayers of repentance are different gospels that lead people to spiritual death.

To those in this age who believe in only the blood of the Cross as their salvation, I dare to say, “You have believed in a different gospel, not the gospel of the water and the Spirit.” And I admonish them all, “Turn around right now and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.”

Together with my colleagues, I will continue to preach this gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. I will work even harder, pledging my life to this work. That’s because the day of the Lord is near. Now, those who have heard the gospel of the water and the Spirit with



their ears must discern properly whether this Word is correct or not, believe in it, and be saved from all their sins. Now, we will testify the gospel of the water and the Spirit even more clearly, and we will draw the unmistakable line of salvation in people's hearts. We will thus lead and help to prosper those who believe in Jesus correctly, but for those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the end, there is nothing more we can do but leave them alone. Nonetheless, we will still continue to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit diligently as long as we can.

Time flows like water. Everyone who was born in this world must stand before God at least once. We don't know what might happen to us personally, nor do we know what would happen to this planet earth in the future. You probably know very well how the tsunami triggered by an undersea earthquake in Indonesia last winter

brought such a devastating disaster that no one had unexpected. It was reported that this was one of the greatest earthquakes on record. Hundreds of thousands of people died from this one disaster alone.

NASA's Goddard Institute for Space Studies recently announced that this year's summer would likely be the hottest summer in the past 100 years. Who knows if an unprecedented flood in human history might not occur, and sweep us away to death? If we were crossing a river and somehow got swept away in a raging flood, wouldn't it be all over for us? Who knows if this might not happen to you? No one can see into the future, not even an inch. All of us must therefore make the necessary spiritual preparation, so that anytime the holy God calls us, we may come and stand before His presence boldly. This preparation is made by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receiving the



remission of our sins.

Yet in spite of this, Christians in this age believe in Jesus in their sinful state, for even though they have believed in Jesus for decades, they have believed only in the blood of the Cross. They do not even realize the existence of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel that can completely blot out all their sins. Now, everyone must know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it also. Given the fact that this world is inevitably doomed, shouldn't we now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and become God's people?

It's a constant struggle to live in this present world, and there is no hope. Many people in the Third World can hardly feed themselves, and so it's not unusually to see an entire family committing suicide or parents abandoning their children. In fact, in this age and time, it's very difficult to live in this world with sanity without

believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What hope is there to this world? But for me, it is those who believe in Jesus without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit whom I pity the most. Given the fact that everyone who was ever born in this world is bound to die once, and must inevitably part from this world that's like a sea of suffering, shouldn't we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit all the more and enjoy happiness in the next world to come?

How Could People Have Left the God-given Gospel of the Water and the Spirit So Soon!

The Apostle Paul said that he could not understand why the saints of the Galatian



churches had turned away so soon from the God-given gospel to a different gospel. False teachers with Jewish backgrounds had come into the churches of Galatia, and they had deceived the saints, saying, “I also believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but still, we can become God’s people only if we are physically circumcised.” They had begun to shake the faith of the saints of the Galatian churches, saying, “Isn’t circumcision the covenant God established with Abraham our forefather of faith? If you are Abraham’s descendants, why would you not be circumcised in your flesh? Moreover, if you are circumcised, it would be very useful to preach the gospel to Jews also. So why would you hesitate?”

Hearing this, the Galatian believers thought that it was more sound, and so they quickly abandoned the gospel of the water and the Spirit and sought to be physically circumcised as soon

as possible. The Apostle Paul was truly astonished that they could have accepted another gospel so easily, and he was also so angry that he said to them bluntly: “There is no other gospel. If anyone preaches any other gospel than what I have preached to you, let him be accursed.”

Could any pastor dare to say to his own congregation, “May you be accursed”? Yet the Apostle Paul declared to the saints in the Galatian churches that if any of them preached any gospel other than the true gospel preached by Paul, he would be accursed. All that the Apostle Paul did was just to relay the Word of God to those who deserved to be accursed. He was saying to them, “If you do not turn around until the end and believe in physical circumcision, then you will be accursed. But if you turn around even now, then you will avoid your certain fate that would have thrown you into the everlasting fire of hell.”



There can be no other gospel but the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has given to mankind. Some people believe that they are saved from sin just by believing in the blood of the Cross alone. Even though one can never escape from sin by believing only in the blood of the Cross, absurdly, they are deluded into thinking that such a belief is right. There indeed are so many people who are sacrificing themselves for a different gospel like this, dedicating all their lifetime and all their belongings to it. All of us must grasp that only the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the true gospel, and that there is no other gospel.

We know that those who believe only in the blood of the Cross and just seek a form of godliness are ignorant of the gospel of the water and the Spirit (2 Timothy 3:5). They think that since they are leading their lives of faith properly, they would not be subject to the wrath of God.

But by thinking so, they are deceiving no one else but themselves. Anyone who does not believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit infallibly has sin in his heart. Among such people, some are recklessly brave enough to say, “Although I believe only in the blood of the Cross, since Jesus has washed away all my past, present, and future sins with His blood, there indeed is no sin in my heart!” However, these people are deceiving themselves now. Anyone who claims to be sinless by believing in the blood of the Cross alone, even as he does not believe that only the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the true gospel, is deceiving himself and is not abiding in the Truth (1 John 1:8).

What would happen to you if you do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Truth of salvation, until the very end? Undoubtedly, you will be punished by God for your sins. You must therefore believe in the



gospel of the water and the Spirit that has saved everyone from sin, or otherwise you will forever remain unable to receive the remission of your sins. The way for us to turn everything the Lord has done for us useless is not to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Lord is the Son of God, the Creator, our God, our Savior, and our Master. To save us humans from sin, our Lord was born borrowing the body of a woman for a short while, was baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved us once for all. If your hearts do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit even as you understand it, then this can only mean that you have already believed in a different gospel. Many people today lack the spiritual discernment, and so they foolishly believe in a different gospel other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

All of us are only passing through this world

for a short while. Since God has completed the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that everyone on this earth would be able to enter Heaven, whoever has received eternal life in Heaven by faith is the most successful of all who were born on this earth. Given the fact that our lives in this world are only transient, we must find the true gospel of the water and the Spirit while we are still alive in this world, believe in it, and be delivered from all our sins.

How wonderful would it be if many people were to realize and believe that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth? How much more wonderful would it be if everyone all over the world were to believe in this genuine gospel and obtain salvation while on this earth?

I am hoping for the day to come when everyone throughout the whole world would know the gospel of the water and the Spirit properly and believe in it. Otherwise, when this



world is destroyed, all those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will also be destroyed along with the world. That is why the Bible says, *“A man who is in honor, yet does not understand, Is like the beasts that perish” (Psalms 49:20).*

What about those who have lived an ascetic and godly life before God? Would they be saved even if they don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? No, that's not the case. There is no other way on earth to be saved but to receive the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You must now realize that there is no other gospel but the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and you must believe in this gospel without fail. You must also remember that if anyone preaches any other gospel than the gospel of the water and the Spirit, even if he were an angel from Heaven, he will be accursed.

Today, when Christianity has established itself as the number one religion of the world, it is filled with those who believe in another gospel different from the genuine gospel of the water and the Spirit. So even Christians mistakenly think of Jesus as no more than the founder of Christianity. Although they say they believe in Jesus as their Savior, in fact, they do not believe in Him as the Lord of salvation revealed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Now, everyone who really believes in the Word of God must know the God-spoken gospel of the water and the Spirit, and receive the remission of his sins by believing in this gospel. We must realize that the true gospel taught by God is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The gospel believed and preached by the Apostle Paul was none other than this very gospel. There is no other genuine gospel but the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All other gospels apart from



this gospel are fake.

Both the Old and New Testaments are teeming with various passages describing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All the Four Gospels record the Lord's work of redemption starting from the baptism Jesus received. Jesus Himself said to Nicodemus that one could see the Kingdom of God and enter it only if he were born again of water and the Spirit. When the apostle to replace Judas Iscariot was chosen, we see that the early church of Jerusalem limited his qualification to only those who were with the apostles from the day Jesus was baptized to the day He ascended to Heaven (Acts 1:21-22).

Like this, the apostles and saints of the Early Church all believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They were all clothed with the righteousness of God by being baptized into Jesus with their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we believe in the gospel of the

water and the Spirit uniting our hearts with it, the gospel through which our Lord has saved us from the sins of this world, then we, too, have put on Jesus Christ. Whoever was baptized into Christ is someone who has been saved before God by believing with the heart in the works of Jesus Christ that have saved us from sin. All such people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are God's own children. Do you also believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? I, too, believe in this gospel.

One must be able to take care of his soul at least. Who else could take care of your souls? Who else could be punished for your sins instead of your souls? Could parents bear the punishment of sin on behalf of their children? No, that's not possible. People do not go to hell because they want to go there, nor can they avoid it just because they don't want to go there. Just because one has done some good deeds before God, this does not mean he can



be saved from sin and enter Heaven. No one can escape from the punishment of hell if he does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has given us.

Therefore, we must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our hearts, and thus have the faith that unites us with Christ. For us to be saved from sin, there is no other way but to accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit into our hearts and believe in it. Before God, there is no other way for us but to say “yes” to His Word. What more do we have before God? We have nothing.

Who believes in Jesus most properly? It’s someone who, when the Lord says that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth, says “yes” and believes in it. Anyone who believes in Jesus as his Savior regardless of what the Word of God actually says is a fool. But, if anyone believes in the Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then he will be delivered from all

his sins and become a sinless person.

Some people say, “Since I have not believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to this day, I can’t just believe in this gospel now.” Such people are indeed fools, whose hearts are arrogant and who do not take care of even their own souls. Yet unfortunately, there are so many people like this.

It doesn’t matter how we might have believed in Jesus before. The Lord said, “*Let your ‘Yes’ be ‘Yes,’ and your ‘No,’ ‘No.’ For whatever is more than these is from the evil one*” (Matthew 5:37). If the Word of God says that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth, then from this moment on all that we have to do is say “yes” to this gospel and believe in it exactly according to the Word. If we realized at last that what we had believed so far was a different gospel, then we should just admit to God that we had misbelieved, and believe now in the gospel of the



water and the Spirit—how could this possibly hurt our pride? If God and we were even remotely comparable, then we might cling to our pride, but when God is so incomparably higher than us and holier than us, what would we achieve by sticking to our pride before the Omnipotent God? What other solution do we have but to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit even now?

The gospel preached by the Apostle Paul is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He said, “*For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.*” The Apostle Paul believed that Jesus Christ was baptized to accept the sins of mankind, died on the Cross, and rose from the dead again, thereby saving not only Paul himself, but the entire human race from sin. There is no gospel other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If anyone follows another gospel apart from the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then

he will surely be accursed. As for me, like the Apostle Paul, I believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But what about you? Do you also believe in this gospel?

For some people, while they are zealous for God, they do not know the righteousness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit God completed for us, and so they try to establish their own righteousness, refusing to submit to the true gospel (Romans 10:1-3). Such people are so stubborn before God. One should be stubborn only before someone to whom he can insist upon his way; how could anyone be so obstinate before Jesus Christ?

Who is Jesus Christ, after all? He is the King of kings and the Creator who made the galaxies. Who can then ever dare to say that he won't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Christ completed by sacrificing Himself and gave as a gift? Those who are arrogant before God



will ultimately fall into the pit of destruction for their sin of challenging the righteousness of God.

You should examine yourselves to see if you are not such fools, and if you find out that you are now believing in another gospel, then you should turn around as soon as possible and believe in the true gospel of the water and the Spirit. Any gospel other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit is nothing more than a man-made doctrine, and therefore it is an accursed gospel. If we have fallacious beliefs before God, then isn't it only proper that we should cast them aside as soon as possible?

Christianity originated from the Truth that Jesus Christ has saved us mankind through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet despite this, in what kind of gospel do Christians all over the world now believe? Since the closing of the Early Church era to this present day, a different gospel other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit

has been corrupting Christianity. With the passing of the Early Church apostles, the Church went into the post-apostolic age and the era of the Church Fathers. From the age of the Church Fathers, however, different gospels other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit had already begun to corrupt the true faith of the Church. After this, once the Edict of Milan was announced in 313 AD, the gospel of the water and the Spirit disappeared completely from the Church, and from then on to this very day, Christianity has come to believe in another gospel.

However, in this last age, God has once again reestablished the true gospel of the water and the Spirit, giving rise to the work that saves souls. As Christians, therefore, it is wrong for them not to believe in this gospel of Truth and insist on their own way. If the Word of God says that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth, then we should believe so accordingly, and throw



out all other teachings that are different from this gospel. There is no reason why we should continue to believe in the fallacious doctrines of Christianity. No matter what the so-called famous theologians might have argued, and no matter how Christians before us might have believed, because the Word of God says that only the gospel of the water and the Spirit is true, we must believe in this gospel and preach it.

A reporter at the Associated Press recently sent me an email from Vietnam. He wrote that although he believes that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is correct, since many people still do not believe in this true gospel, they have an aversion to our books that point out their mistaken beliefs too bluntly. I'm nonetheless very grateful to God, for this man believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and fully supports the Truth proclaimed by our books. There are people who won't believe in the true

gospel no matter how it is explained in so much detail, as it is written in Matthew 11:17,

*“We played the flute for you,
And you did not dance;
We mourned to you,
And you did not lament.”*

However, on His side, God is spreading this gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world, and He fully exposes just how wrong it is to believe in any gospel other than this gospel. So, those who heard the gospel of the water and the Spirit will realize that what they had believed so far was all wrong, and they will now come to look for God's Church where the gospel of the water and the Spirit is preached. And coming to God's Church, they will learn about the Bible, and they will stand firmly on the true Word of God.

God has made us preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, so that we may serve His righteousness. God has commanded us to



proclaim the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, so that everyone all over the world would hear it. That is why we are distributing so many books that hold the gospel of the water and the Spirit not only all over Korea, but throughout the whole world. Last year alone, we distributed over 400,000 books all over the world for free. We sent our books to whoever wanted them, regardless of where he lived. So considering this, it is not because no one is spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit that people are unable to be saved. It's because they do not love their own souls that they remain unable to reach salvation.

We give all our thanks to God. Above all, we are grateful that God has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we are thankful that He has made us preach this true gospel. Until all those who believe in any gospel other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit realize their mistake, repent from it, turn around, and return to

God, we must continue to spread this gospel.

Until the day the Lord calls us home, this work of proclaiming the gospel of the water and the Spirit will continue tirelessly. Halleluiah! ☒



Those Whose Hearts Are Set As God's Servants

<Galatians 1:10-12>

“For do I now persuade men, or God? Or do I seek to please men? For if I still pleased men, I would not be a bondservant of Christ.

But I make known to you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is not according to man. For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came through the revelation of Jesus Christ.”

Today, through the Apostle Paul's faith, I would like to explain to you what kind of a heart a servant of God should have.

Paul is universally recognized as a servant of

God by everyone. That he is undoubtedly God's servant is because he neither sought to please men nor himself, but preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit according to the will of God the Father and of Jesus Christ, and kept his faith in this gospel under all circumstances.

It is written in Galatians 1:10, *“For do I now persuade men, or God? Or do I seek to please men? For if I still pleased men, I would not be a bondservant of Christ.”* The Apostle Paul said here that if he had been more devoted to please men than following the will of God, then he would not be a servant of God.

The Apostle Paul lived his life by faith as a servant of God, preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit according to God's will. It's because Paul had lived as a servant of God that the true and uncorrupted gospel could have been delivered to us. Just as the Apostle Paul considered it indispensable for him to preach and



defend the gospel of the water and the Spirit as a servant of God, so it is only too proper for us, who have been born again by believing in this true gospel, to live as God's servants.

Therefore, we need to examine ourselves here to see whether or not we really are God's servants. Like Paul, we, too, have received the remission of our sins from God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But are we really living as God's servants? Or are we living as the servants of our own flesh? As whose servants are you living your lives?

The Gospel Believed by the Apostle Paul and His Faith

By faith, the Apostle Paul preached to us the gospel of the water and the Spirit that contains the righteousness of God, and to fulfill the will of

God, he also offered himself to God as His servant by faith. A servant is someone who has no will of his own, nor seeks his own interests, but lives only for his master.

The Apostle Paul said, "*I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me*" (Galatians 2:20). Paul admitted to God that he was a great sinner, and that he was bound to die before God for his sins. And he believed that Jesus Christ took upon all the sins of mankind once for all by being baptized by John, and that He brought him back to life by dying on the Cross and rising from the dead again. The Apostle Paul was someone who had actually died for his sins; as he accepted into his heart and believed in the work of the Lord who saved the entire human race from sin, he buried his old self, and he offered his remaining life as God's servant and faithfully served Him, so that God's will would be fulfilled.



“I Have Been Crucified with Christ”

The Apostle Paul said, *“I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me”* (Galatians 2:20). Paul truly acknowledged what God had done for him. Since the Law of God said, *“The wages of sin is death,”* Paul believed himself to have already died with Christ for his sins, and he also believed that he had risen with Christ.

Paul recognized all the Law of God. Because Paul believed in the Word, that “the law brings about wrath” (Romans 4:15), he recognized, “Ah! I am an inevitable sinner before God for I was born sinful. I am sinful when reflected upon the Law of God. That’s why I’m a sinner!” He admitted, “Since I’m a sinner before God’s Law, it is only too proper for me to die for my sins according to this Law of God.”

Paul also believed in the Truth that through

His baptism, Jesus accepted his old self that had to die like this, and died on the Cross with him. In other words, Paul believed in the work of the water and blood of Jesus Christ. And as he believed that he himself had died in Christ, Paul also believed that he had risen with Christ. Such a faith could be attained when Paul united himself with Jesus by believing in His baptism. This faith of the Apostle Paul was one that followed the real Truth.

All of us also desire to live as God’s servants. Although there are many aspects to our flesh that may make us seem too insufficient to live as God’s servants, this cannot be a problem within the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What’s important is whether or not our hearts sincerely desire to live as God’s servants. This is a crucial matter for all of us. Such desires and such faith are not just brought to you by someone else, but they are attained



only when you yourselves make up your minds before God trusting in the Truth. We all need to examine ourselves carefully and verify whether or not we are indeed Gods' servants in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Are you living as God's servant? Or are you living as slaves to your flesh? Are you not your own master and king, and thus unable to serve Jesus Christ as your King? Are you still refusing to offer yourselves to God as His servants?

We ourselves must abdicate from our own thrones in our hearts. And we must crown God and serve Him as our King. We ourselves must then bow our knees before the throne of the King, set our minds to serve the Lord even though we are insufficient, and live by our faith in the Lord following the righteousness of God. Depending on how we set our minds and faith before God, we can either become God's precious servants or remain incapable of serving the Lord.

First of All, We Must Set Our Minds to Live as God's Servants

All of us must now choose whether we would live as God's servants or men's servants. We should realize here that if we do not live as God's servants, then we may very well live as His enemies.

It took me ten long years since believing in Jesus for the first time before I could finally realize the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit revealed in Matthew 3:13-17, and receive the remission of my sins. At the same time, as I realized that there was no one in this world who was preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I came to renounce all my past life that I had lived for myself, and I set my heart to live for Jesus Christ. To spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, I decided to put away my private life behind me, to live as



a servant of God.

Knowing that there was no one anywhere in this world who was preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I couldn't just keep my mouth shut. I remembered what the Lord said: "But he who did not know, yet committed things *deserving of stripes, shall be beaten with few. For everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required; and to whom much has been committed, of him they will ask the more*" (Luke 12:48).

So I set my mind to preach this true gospel, but the problem was that I had no strength or means to do so. I therefore prayed to God: "God the Father, even though the history of Christianity spans more than 2,000 years, few in this whole world are actually preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Lord, though I am ignorant, I know for sure that the lineage of the gospel preachers of the water and the Spirit is

nowhere to be found in the world. Father, I must preach this true gospel, and so please give me the strength and coworkers to achieve this. My Lord, please give me the strength to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. I ask You would strengthen me, Lord, so that I may spread this faith in You and this gospel of Truth."

God answered all my prayers, for He is indeed faithful. He gave me my coworkers and His Church, and provided me with everything so that I could spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world. The Lord enabled me to live a new life as a servant of the righteousness of God.

Now, the gospel that my colleagues and I should believe in and preach together is this: When Jesus was baptized in the Jordan River by John the Baptist, He fulfilled all the righteousness of God by taking all the sins of the world upon Himself.



Because all our sins were thus passed onto Jesus' shoulder through this baptism He received from John, He could now carry the sins of the world to the Cross all at once and be crucified to death, and by rising from the dead again, He could become our Savior once for all. The Lord has thus fulfilled all the righteousness of God. Now, even though our acts may be insufficient, if only we believe in God's righteousness fulfilled by Jesus in this way, then we can be washed from all our sins and reach our salvation.

Once I believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Lord gave me the heart to live as a servant of God who follows His righteousness. Even since then, I have always wanted to obey whatever is the will of the Lord. I learned that this was the life that every servant of God should live, and I sought to forsake myself and live only for the expansion of the Kingdom of God. What I did not know was not an obstacle to this endeavor, for

it's okay just if I tried to learn them from now on; and I began to labor for God's righteous work believing and deciding from the depth of my heart that I would always walk according to the Lord's pleasures. That is why I am now serving the Lord, the gospel, and the people of God with my heart set as a servant of God.

The Lord wanted us to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world by placing our faith in Him. I did not consider world evangelism to be difficult. God's servants only had to assign fitting tasks to the gifted workers and saints, and if those who were entrusted with God's work found themselves more and more insufficient, all that they had to do was just trust in the Lord even more, rely on Him and pray to Him, and live by faith. That is how we were able to spread the gospel all over the world through our Christian literature ministries to this very day.



Now, whatever might please God, we only have to serve Him by faith. When it comes to believing in and serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and to living as God's servants, all that we have to do is just live according to whether or not the Lord would be pleased by our work. If the Lord is pleased by our work, then I only have to do this work with my colleagues.

Everything we have done so far has been done by God Himself. It is God who will also hold us steadfast and work through us. We are now working to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but this work is not something that came out of men's own thoughts or greed. If this work we are doing did in fact come from the greed of mankind, then we would have stopped it long ago. If we had done our work entranced by our own righteousness, then we would have quit midway. If we had indeed been mesmerized by our own work, then our hearts would have turned

so arrogant as to boast, "If there is anyone anywhere in this world who has done as much God's work as we have done, let him step up." Nor, for that matter, could we have lived to this day by our faith in the Lord.

All of us had so many shortcomings, and we could not even claim to have accomplished anything in our lives. That is precisely why we all relied on the Lord so much more and asked for His help that much more earnestly. If we were conceited and arrogant, and if we could easily do anything on our own strength, then would we have relied on the Lord even to the slightest extent?

Those who are convinced of their own merit and entranced by their own ego can hardly live nearby the Lord and trust in Him. Since everyone is imperfect, human beings can live righteously only if they are helped and assisted by the Lord. We should never overestimate ourselves, for



there still remains even more work to be done. It is all thanks to the God-given power and blessings that we have been able to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit until now. We must realize fully that our everything was achieved because of the Lord's help.

All of Us Must Keep Our Faith as the Servants of God

It is only too proper for those who have received the remission of sin to set their hearts as the servants of God. The difference of faith is determined by whether or not our minds are set as God's servants. Far more important than knowing biblical passages and having skills to preach the Word of God is whether or not we have set our minds to live as God's servants. We must set the disposition of our hearts to live as

servants before the Lord, and we must live accordingly. Before God, we must learn to set our hearts as His servants by faith.

When people get married, the wedding presider would ask, "Do you take your bride for your lawful wife, to have and to hold, from this day forward, for better, for worse, in sickness and in health, to love and to cherish until death do you apart?" The groom would then say, "I do." Likewise, as God's servants following His will, it is only too fitting for us to live for this will of God alone, whether in times of success or trouble.

We should learn from the Apostle Paul how to set our hearts as God's servants. We shouldn't just try to learn about how the servants who preceded us interpreted the Bible, gave sermons, and carried out their ministries. As a matter of fact, such aspects are not that important when it comes to the issue of living properly as a servant



of God. To those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has made our hearts into His vessels to do His work. Therefore, all that we have to do is serve the Lord according to how God has made us into His vessels.

When I look at my coworkers and brothers and sisters, I look for whether their hearts are set as God's servants first. If we want to live before God as His servants, then the merits and demerits of our flesh are completely irrelevant. Before God, our own righteousness is nothing. Human righteousness is knocked out at a single punch before God. God approves or disapproves our faith based on how much we believe in His righteousness.

As such, these are the things that we must look for when we examine ourselves to be His proper servants: "Do all of us really have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Have we united our hearts with Jesus Christ? Are we God's

servants or men's servants? Although we are inadequate, are we living by our faith in the Word of God, having set our hearts as His servants?"

Recently the West Deagu Church was struck by a tragic incident. A maidservant of God passed away by an accident while she was serving the Lord. It was the most heart-wrenching tragedy that I've ever faced in all my years of ministry before God. Such an incident must never happen to us again. When we should serve the Lord until the day He returns to this earth, we must not lose the body that God has given us to serve the gospel. If such a tragic event happened because we were too careless before God or men, when we should rightfully have been more careful, then it's our entire fault. Discussing this incident, we shouldn't just say that God took away His maidservant. While God surely did accept this maidservant's soul, God did not take her away willingly. It's because we



had failed to completely set our hearts as God's servants and were negligent in serving the Lord.

My fellow believers, what kind of people are Gods' servants? If we are indeed God's servants, then it is only fitting for us to follow His will. If some of us were to quit following the Lord just because they find themselves in some difficult circumstances, then they would not be upright before God. Are such people God's servants? No, of course not!

If we really are God's servants, then while we may be insufficient and may not be perfect in our every endeavor, we would still try to follow the will of the Lord until the end. That is someone who has set his heart as a servant of God to always follow the will of the Lord. Although anyone can be saved from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, not just anyone can have the disposition of the heart as a servant of God.

That is why God's servants are called as the

bright light that leads many people to Jesus Christ. When the saints or the follower-servants deal with their leader-servants, if they think, "Well, they and I are the same," then they need to realize that they really have no eye to discern God's leader-servants. The very fact that the leader-servants have abided in God's Church for this long and served the Lord faithfully in times of trial and peace alike, means in and of itself that they are precious. It would be an utterly mistaken belief for us to ignore those who have walked by faith prior to us. Your predecessors of faith have denied the lust of their flesh and served and followed the Lord faithfully, even though they all had gone through all kinds of trials and tribulations. What we need to see from the servants of God is their hearts' disposition as servants. That is the most precious element.

After I met the Lord, while following Him, there were times when I went through some



tough times because of material conditions. Yet I never blamed God for such circumstances. On the contrary, I thanked God for His blessings, saying to myself, “The Lord lived on this earth without even a place to rest His head, but I at least have food to eat and a place to sleep. So what a tremendous blessing this is!” While following the Lord, I’ve gone through trials and tribulations, and I’ve also shed my fair share of tears. However, I was able to overcome all these difficulties and sorrows, rejoiced by the very fact that the gospel was served. Whatever might happen to the servants of God, they are fully satisfied if only the will of the Lord is fulfilled.

If people just thought about how to survive, then they can all get by, rich and poor alike. The only difference is the quality of life, but other than this, everyone can make the ends meet in one way or another. Put differently, the circumstance of the flesh is not a big problem.

If there is one thing that upsets God’s servants, it is when people reject the gospel and refuse to believe in it. Even though God has told us that those who hunger and thirst for His righteousness are blessed, these people are still not hungry nor thirsty for God’s righteousness like this, and that is why God’s servants are aroused to righteous anger. And it is not because people can’t feed on the things of the flesh that they are going through such a tough time, but it’s because they cannot bring themselves to walk by faith in the righteousness of God, when, in fact, all that they have to do is just live by believing in this righteousness of God.

I admonish you all, ministers and their wives alike, to have the faith of the servants of God and to live with the disposition of their hearts. All of us are already living like this, but I am admonishing you once again to continue to live your lives worthy of God’s servant. What we



must remember is that it is absolutely indispensable for us to set our faith and our hearts as God's servants in our lives. Regardless of whether the result of our ministries would be good or bad, all that we have to do is just live according to the righteousness of God. That is the truly correct faith.

We are now spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world. From where did this gospel come?

The Apostle Paul said in Galatians 1:11-12, *"I make known to you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is not according to man. For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came through the revelation of Jesus Christ."* Paul made it clear here that this gospel of the water and the Spirit he received was not learnt from man. Rather, it was because Jesus Christ had shown him the gospel of the water and the Spirit and made it known to him that Paul

believed in this gospel and preached it to others.

As we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, some people ask us, "Is this gospel a doctrine unique to your denomination alone? What is the biblical basis for this gospel?" These people think that the gospel of the water and the Spirit might have come from man, but that is absolutely not the case. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is not a man-made gospel. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is a biblical gospel (1 Corinthians 15:3-4), and it is the very gospel that accomplished God's plan of salvation designed in Jesus Christ even before the foundation of the world.

When Jesus Christ Himself came to this earth, took upon all the sins of mankind by being baptized by John at the age of 30, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved us, how could this gospel ever be compared to the man-made doctrine of prayers of



repentance? By opening His Word, God enabled us to know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and now, having been saved from all our sins by believing in this gospel, we are preaching it to everyone else. The gospel of the water and the Spirit that we believe in came through God Himself. Is this how you believe?

We are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit testified by both the Old and New Testaments. Just as the Apostle Paul believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, defended it, and preached it, so do we believe in this gospel, defending and spreading it by faith. The gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have received by faith is absolutely not something that came from man. It came from God Himself. The gospel of the water and the Spirit given to us indeed came through Jesus. That is precisely why we are spreading this gospel all over the world placing our faith in it. And no matter how anyone might

denounce us, we don't even blink our eyes.

The Apostle Paul preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the day he died precisely because he was a servant of God. Since there could be no higher teaching than this gospel, he did not even look for such things. Whatever he did, whether he ate or drank, he did all to the glory of God (1 Corinthians 10:31). To live for the glory of God is to proclaim the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world. If we were to live for the purpose of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then none other than this itself means that we would be living for the glory of God. There is no life of faith that is nobler than this for us.

Are You Now God's Servants?

The Apostle Paul is a servant of God. You and



I are also God's servants. If you and I have indeed become God's servants by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we would be faithful to the work assigned to us. I recently heard that a certain worker was quite dissatisfied in his heart, saying, "I'd be so faithful if I were assigned as a senior pastor at a church, but alas, they won't even give me the post," and that he was neglecting his current ministry as a junior pastor.

If his post is not a senior pastor, does this mean then that what he has been entrusted to do now is somehow insignificant and lowly? No, I do not think so. Whatever God has entrusted us to do through His Church is all precious. I do not discriminate anyone based on his post as a senior or junior pastor. Our brothers and sisters serving the Lord are all precious people as well. No one is any lowlier than anyone else, nor is anyone nobler than anyone else in God's Church.

That is why it saddens me so much to see some people having so little regard for what they have been assigned to do. It's hard enough to fulfill everything entrusted to us even when we place our faith in the Lord, and so how could we exalt our own hearts like this? All such desires stem from one's desire for his own glory.

How precious is it for us to believe in and serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit? When we do God's work, to devote all our hearts to it in whatever field assigned to us is to be treasured. For us to preach the Word of God itself is a precious work. Indeed, everything we do to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit is all cherished. If God had entrusted me with some other work instead of preaching His Word, then I would have laid down my life for this work as well.

A servant of God is someone who, when entrusted with a certain task by the Lord, is



faithful to that work. Whatever God's servants do, whether they eat or drink, they do it all for the glory of God, and so given this fact, how could there be any preferential treatment based on what they do? Is it only when we do something noble that we are God's servants, but not so when we do what people consider to be lowly? Then, who has established such a standard to distinguish the noble work from the lowly work? In God's dominion, when we are faithful to what God has entrusted to us, then this itself is precious; and if we are otherwise faithful to our own carnal affairs, then this is to do what is ignoble. You have to grasp this properly and believe in it.

Indeed, it is my sincerest hope and prayer that you would all become God's servants by placing your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and live the rest of your lives precious. For those of us who have been born again of

water and the Spirit, there can be no other valuable life than this. What you have been entrusted with and are doing right now is what is most precious, and when the day of the Lord comes, God, too, will commend you for having faithfully carried out His work, saying to you, "Well done, My good and faithful servants!"

Right now you need to examine your hearts carefully to see whether or not you are working and serving properly as God's servants. If we are living our lives of faith setting our minds as God's servants, then we are at least doing some of what we are supposed to do. We have nothing to boast about before the Lord. We constantly have nothing to offer but our insufficiencies. Because we are fundamentally inadequate by nature, we are incapable of serving the Lord to perfection, and that is why we have so many shortcomings and so many excuses. Yet despite this, God is telling us to be faithful to death, and



by this, God is telling us to labor before Him setting our hearts as His servants.

A servant of God is someone who obeys the will of his Master risking his life. If we cannot lay down our lives for the work of God, then we should at least cherish it with our hearts, for this is the will of our Master. God's servants must have the kind of faith that cherishes what their Master God has entrusted to them, no matter how others might see them. Although I am not that knowledgeable in writing composition or editing, I can only do my best on what has been entrusted to me.

Do you know since when we have been in this literature ministry? We began this ministry since the very beginning of our Mission. Do you know where our foresight was set when we began this ministry? We began with our sight set on spreading the gospel throughout the whole world. It was from then on that I preserved all my sermons and prepared them for publication,

anticipating that we would be spreading the gospel and nurturing the born-again all over the world through literature, and my expectations were met.

In fact, whatever God has entrusted to us is all precious, that that is why we are indeed doing all these works by faith. Of course, it is you and I who serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit that are doing the most precious work in this world. For instance, some of our brothers take care of the heating system so that the saints would worship God in warmth. All these tasks are good works precisely because they are all God's works. As a matter of fact, there is nothing that we are too ashamed of doing now, for we have been saved from all our sins. Because we have been saved from all our sins and are doing God's work, no matter where we might work, we have every confidence, and no matter what kind of work considered lowly by the people of this



world we might do, we have absolutely no shame at all. On the contrary, it is the people of the world whom we pity. They are pitiful because they have not been able to meet the Lord.

All our ministers, brothers, sisters, and workers are precious. Among them, those whose hearts' disposition is set as God's servants are even more precious. When we serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our hearts will be set as God's servants in due course, and when we follow the Lord, in time our faith will grow into that of the servants of God and we will therefore come to live by faith. That is why we are serving the Lord; if we were to follow the Lord against our will without such a heart and such faith, then it would be impossible to follow the Lord until the end.

Without faith, it is not easy to serve the Lord in obedience to His Church. When the Church assigns you with a certain task, its policies may change frequently, and more often than not, your

task itself might be cancelled even as you were working hard at it. So, under these conditions, if you were not working by faith, I can fully see why you would be upset and not be able to obey until the end. However, it's because you are God's servants that you throw away such rebellious thoughts and submit to the will of the Lord. Just as the Apostle Paul had lived all his life with his heart and faith set as a servant of God, it is my sincerest hope that God would also give us the same heart of His servant.

When I look at our ministers and brothers and sisters, it is their hearts that I especially want to look. I can then know the condition of their hearts without having to talk with them extensively. If they are God's servants, then they are more precious than anyone else, and even if they have only barely received the remission of their sins and still have not set their hearts as God's servants, I still cherish them all. To some



people, I commend them for just attending God's Church faithfully. Only when I know the state of one's faith in his heart can I lead him properly according to appropriate times.

We all have to appreciate what was the heartfelt desire of the Apostle Paul. If we were seeking to please men, then this can only mean that we are not God's servants. And we must know what God's heart desires. Whom should a servant of God really please? He should please no one else but God Himself. He who pleases God is a true servant of God.

In God's Church, there is a certain order of faith. When each of us submits to the order of faith inside God's Church, this has nothing to do with how old we might be in our flesh. Paul said to Timothy, "*Let no one despise your youth*" (*1 Timothy 4:12*). Regardless of how old or young your predecessors of faith might be, if you believe that the Lord is working through them,

and if you therefore obey them, then this is indeed a noble faith. It is by our hearts' faith that we should approach God, it is by faith that we should work, it is in faith that we should treat our brothers and sisters, and it is also in faith that we should address our servants of God, men and women alike. Otherwise we are all hypocrites. Indeed, when we treat each other in faith, we can never be alone, but we are one family with God.

God's servants are rejoiced to see the gospel being spread, and they seek the interests of the Kingdom of God. If we really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and desire to spread this gospel, then we would indeed live with our hearts set as God's servants. And if we really have set our hearts as God's servants, then we should kindly overlook some of the small, unfortunate incidents in God's Church. If this is what is beneficial to God's work, then we should do so by faith. People usually think a servant of



God must live a life of immaculate integrity beyond any reproach, of honest poverty and of holiness; in God's Church, however, a servant is not anyone else but someone who seeks the interests of his Master. The disposition of God's servants is to do whatever must be done to fulfill the will of the Lord, even if this does not necessarily fit into their own thoughts.

When we serve the Lord, unfortunate incidents do happen sometimes, but God is working with people who are insufficient like us. That's why we are so much more grateful. None of us can do God's work flawlessly from the very beginning. Our Lord Himself is not unaware of this either. He just looks at whether or not our hearts have been set as God's servants, and if only we have such a heart and such faith, then the Lord fills all our needs so that we may carry out God's work. Since this is how the Lord's will is fulfilled, His servants are only too rejoiced by this.

Everyday, I get updates from the mission division relaying testimonies of salvation and news from our coworkers coming from all over the world. Each and every time I hear such news, I am so much more thankful for the privilege of serving the Lord. I realize, "Even while we are asleep, the Lord still works. So many people have read our books and received the remission of their sins, and they are now sending us their testimonies of salvation. As the Lord said that He does not sleep, He is indeed working tirelessly." Whenever I think about this, I thank the Lord even more, and I bow down before Him and ask Him to be used even more valuably for this precious work of the Lord. Sometimes, we thank God for making us bear more fruits than what we have labored for. Although from time to time we find ourselves struggling, we have received far more blessings than we have served, and that is why we are so grateful beyond any words.



A servant is someone who seeks his master's interests, not his own. You and I must set our hearts as God's servants and live our lives to seek the Lord's interests. Indeed, there are brothers and sisters who have actually offered themselves to God to live as His servants. Such servants and workers, men and women alike, are all precious. Of course, every soul is precious. There is no one among those born again of water and the Spirit who is not cherished. They are all precious because they are our brothers and sisters, workers of the Kingdom of God, and members of Jesus Christ. Anyone who only boasts of himself, as if he were a big fish in a small pond, is someone who has no clue where the heart of a servant of God should be placed.

Our ministers sometime get together and seek advice from the senior church leaders, asking, "This is what happened at my church. What should I do?" We also consult over world evangelism, and share

the decided tasks amongst us as well. The very fact that I am entrusted with any task at all, whatever it might be, is itself something to be grateful. All these things are done to find the most appropriate and best way to serve the gospel. It doesn't matter what happens to us; all that matters is that we spread the gospel faithfully. God's Church always looks ahead, provides a vision, and establishes appropriate policies to work. However, when all these works are about to be launched, the Church first discerns whether they are according to God's will. Once they are to be executed, we always rely on God, and carry them out with constant prayers.

If God's servants are too attached to material belongings, then they cannot live as His servants. Whether rich or poor, a servant is still a servant. We are stewards. Stewards are supposed to manage everything well and then leave it all behind. A servant's heart is interested only in the spreading of the gospel.



Let us, then, live the rest of our remaining lives as God's servants, placing our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and then go and stand before the presence of God. I have every confidence that just as you have lived by faith so far, you will continue to live by faith into the future. In the days to come, we should never lose our disposition as God's servants, nor should we seek only our own welfare and our own glory, but we should dedicate ourselves to God's work and live our lives by faith entirely for His righteousness. Only then can we walk with Christ and live our lives united with Him.

There are so many things that I do not know. It's not because I'm somehow any better than you that I am admonishing you like this. Rather, it's because God has called you as His servants and entrusted you with His work that I can say these things. I believe that you will faithfully carry out the task that's been assigned to you. It's

because you and I have the Holy Spirit in our hearts that I believe like this.

I am happy to live as a servant of God. I am so rejoiced that whatever I do, whether I drink or eat, I am living only for my Master. Now, after this worship service is over, we will all break bread together. Everyone will eat and rejoice in fellowship. God told us that whatever we do, whether we eat or drink, we should do all to His glory (1 Corinthians 10:31). That's why I am happy. Are you also happy?

Although we are truly insufficient, we are still happy, for we are able to live for the Lord, with our hearts always upbeat and set as God's servants. Now then, let us all live in joy by our faith in the Lord. I believe that it is for this very purpose, to enable us to live like this, that God has given us the faith that has saved us from sin, and the power and blessing to do His work.

I give all my thanks to God. Halleluiah!☒



The Apostle Paul's Faith And His Admonishment to The Circumcisionists

< Galatians 1:1-17 >

“Paul, an apostle (not from men nor through man, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father who raised Him from the dead), and all the brethren who are with me, To the churches of Galatia: Grace to you and peace from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for our sins, that He might deliver us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen. I marvel that you are turning away so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, to a different gospel, which is not

another; but there are some who trouble you and want to pervert the gospel of Christ. But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed. As we have said before, so now I say again, if anyone preaches any other gospel to you than what you have received, let him be accursed. For do I now persuade men, or God? Or do I seek to please men? For if I still pleased men, I would not be a bondservant of Christ. But I make known to you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is not according to man. For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came through the revelation of Jesus Christ. For you have heard of my former conduct in Judaism, how I persecuted the church of God beyond measure and tried to destroy it. And I advanced in Judaism beyond many of my contemporaries in my



own nation, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers. But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called me through His grace, to reveal His Son in me, that I might preach Him among the Gentiles, I did not immediately confer with flesh and blood, nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me; but I went to Arabia, and returned again to Damascus.”

Background of the Apostle Paul's Epistle to the Churches of Galatia

When the Apostle Paul wrote his epistle to the churches of Galatia, the circumcisionists had caused so much havoc that the churches were about to close down. So quite naturally, Paul's heart was very anxious lest they should be

undermined. The churches of Galatia had been the gathering of those who were saved from their sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit preached by the Apostle Paul. It was because of their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Apostle Paul and the saints of the Galatian churches could be saved from their sins. This gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel that Jesus has saved all sinners from the sins of the world through the baptism that He received from John and the blood that He shed on the Cross. His baptism was to take the sins of the world onto His body and to pay off their wages on behalf of all sinners, for the wages of sin is death.

What the Apostle Paul was now worried about the churches of Galatia was the swelling influence of the circumcisionists. These circumcisionists' faith was like this: For one to become one of God's people, not only should the



person believe in Jesus, but also be circumcised. The circumcisionists in the churches of Galatia felt that the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit was not sufficient, and therefore they argued that they had to be physically circumcised. As such, the faith of the circumcisionists was legalistic, clearly different from the faith that enables everyone to receive salvation only by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In Paul's eyes, the saints of the Galatian churches were falling under the influence of legalistic faith. As a result, in the churches of Galatia, more and more people came to accept such erroneous teachings of the circumcisionists. Paul could not leave the disruption of the circumcisionists alone. So he proclaimed, *"As we have said before, so now I say again, if anyone preaches any other gospel to you than what you have received, let him be accursed"* (Galatians 1:9).

The Apostle Paul came to rebuke the circumcisionists' faith as a flawed one because the Truth that he believed was the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, the gospel that the Apostle Paul preached to the churches of Galatia was the gospel of the water and the Spirit, not the belief in physical circumcision. In Galatians 3:27-28, we can discover that Paul's faith was one that believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit manifested in the Bible: *"For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus."*

Because the gospel that Paul believed and preached to people was the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he warned that the circumcisionists would be accursed by God. He also made it clear that his gospel was neither



learnt from men, nor came from men, and far less was it related to the circumcision of the Old Testament. Rather, the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Paul believed in was the gospel of salvation that was testified in both the Old and New Testaments. Paul's faith was one that believed in the salvation shone by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

As such, Paul's faith was clearly distinct from the faith of today's Christians who believe that they can wash away their sins through their own prayers of repentance. Today's Christians mistakenly think that they can wash away their daily sins just by giving their prayers of repentance to Jesus. We must realize that all these legalistic faiths, both the faith of circumcisionists and that of the prayers of repentance, are fallacious ones that would return us back to the bondage of the Law.

In the Early Church period, the

circumcisionists were very active in the churches of Galatia, and these circumcisionists were like today's Christians who are convinced that they can be washed from their sins through their prayers of repentance. But we must realize that the faith of the prayers of repentance is an erroneous one. Yet because many of today's Christians hold this belief that they can somehow wash away their sins through their prayers of repentance, they have turned into foolish believers. Therefore, faith in the prayers of repentance is disastrously flawed. Now, it is essential for every Christian to realize that the emphasis on the prayers of repentance is fallacious. This kind of faith is a mistaken faith that stands against the righteous love of God.

Yet even now, this belief that one's sins can be washed away through the prayers of repentance is still pervasive in every Christian's thoughts. Their claim is that people must believe



in Jesus and His work, and then additionally believe in the prayers of repentance. To illustrate, this is akin to the groundless belief of the circumcisionists, who advocated that one could become God's people only if the person had been circumcised, on top of believing in Jesus as his Savior. The problem is that this kind of faith still pervades Christianity even to this day. The Early Church faced a similar problem, for there were, as we know, those in the Church who insisted on circumcision.

Among today's Christians, between those who insist on the prayers of repentance and those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, whose faith is right? It is the faith of the latter that is placed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel through which Jesus has saved us all. Our Lord has brought salvation to us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has delivered us from the sins of the world. This

biblical gospel that we are now preaching to you is fundamentally different from the gospel that claims your sins can be washed away through prayers of repentance.

We must know the Truth of salvation properly. The gospel of the water and the Spirit claims that our Lord has delivered us from all our sins by bearing the sins of this world once for all through the baptism He received from John, by shedding His blood and dying on the Cross, and by rising from the dead again. Therefore, we must clearly realize that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the God-given Truth of perfect salvation, and we must believe so. This is the only perfect gospel that lacks nothing, and therefore, is way different from the prevailing pseudo-gospel that claims that one can wash away his sins through his prayers of repentance.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the perfect antitype of the sacrificial system



established by the Law: In the Old Testament's time, the Israelites received the remission of their sins by putting their hands on the heads of the offerings and by killing the animals vicariously. And in this New Testament age, all sinners can be saved unconditionally by believing in the baptism that Jesus Christ received from John the Baptist and His bloodshed. Therefore, to insist on the circumcision of the Old Testament instead of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, or to now insist on the prayers of repentance in this age of the New Testament, is not to have true faith.

Actually, we have to know that those who insist on prayers of repentance have originated from the circumcisionists of the Early Church age. At that time, some who had come into the Galatian churches did not rely on the perfect merits of Jesus Christ who had blotted out all their sins through His baptism of Jesus and His

precious bloodshed on the Cross, but rather they had argued that they could become God's people only if they were physically circumcised after believing in Jesus as their Savior.

In today's Christianity, most people mistakenly believe that Christians have to give their prayers of repentance everyday to be washed from their sins. This is the unfortunate but undoubted reality of Christianity today. Now, the doctrine of incremental sanctification and the doctrine of repentance are firmly lodged in the hearts of most Christians. Such doctrines of repentance and of incremental sanctification are working in the hearts of today's Christians, preventing them from opening their spiritual eyes. But you have to recognize that all these hypothetical doctrines are groundless claims that have been just made out of human thoughts. These are false and wicked doctrines.

Therefore, the doctrine of repentance that is



prevalent in today's Christianity is a false doctrine that is far removed from the gospel of the water and the Spirit revealed in the Bible. However, much like the circumcisionists, today's Christians have fallen into fallacy, and yet there is hardly anyone who can pinpoint the fallacies of such a man-made doctrine and teach them properly. Since people have long believed that they can wash away their sins through their prayers of repentance, they don't even think that there is any mistake in this "orthodox" doctrine of repentance.

However, the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit is the same gospel that the Apostles Peter and Paul believed in (1 Peter 3:21; Galatians 3:27). Therefore, the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the pure and perfect gospel of Truth. From now on, all of us must learn the gospel of the water and the Spirit in purity, know it, and believe in it with our hearts,

for this gospel is the only true gospel manifested through the revelation of Jesus Christ. In other words, because the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth that consists of the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood He shed on the Cross, we must learn and believe in it. It is also because the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth where the righteousness of God and His love are perfectly revealed.

Perfect Salvation That Came to This Earth by the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

Our Lord shouldered the sins of the world through His baptism and carried them for three years, was crucified and shed His blood to death, rose from the dead again in three days, and is



now sitting at the right hand of the throne of God the Father. Even now, He continues to be the everlasting Savior of the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As such, those who sought to be delivered from all their sins could wash them away forever all at once by believing in this gospel Truth. Therefore, whoever sought to wash away his sins could be forever saved from all his sins only if he believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with his heart.

However, since the doctrine of repentance, different from the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is a false doctrine that cannot deliver us from the sins of this world, and no matter how fervently today's Christians may offer prayers of repentance, their sins can never disappear. In the end, to try to wash away their sins through faith in Jesus' bloodshed on the Cross alone, and through their prayers of repentance, only brings about a result of futile beliefs. This is why

today's Christians who are trying to cleanse away their sins through their prayers of repentance cannot ultimately achieve their goal.

The Apostle Paul faced many difficulties as he sought to preach the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit to the believers of his days. It was because they had already been indoctrinated with the teachings of the circumcisionists. Now, because many in Christian communities did not know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit from the beginning, they still believe in useless Christian doctrines that came out of man-made thoughts. Even though the gospel of the water and the Spirit is now being preached to them right before their noses, many Christians remain unable to accept it. It is also difficult for us to preach the true gospel of the water and the Spirit to all Christians who still suffer from their sins intact in their hearts.



Of course, I understand that since they have known only the imperfect doctrine of repentance until now, it is bound to take quite some time for them to empty their hearts and thoughts. Because they have learned and believed in only the doctrine of repentance as the way to wash away their personal sins, it is natural for them to feel strange about the gospel of the water and the Spirit when they first hear about it. Those who still believe in the doctrine of repentance should empty their hearts first, even though it is not easy for them to do so because they have long been held onto such a fallacious doctrine.

Paul's faith, as stated in Galatians 3:27, was to believe, "*For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.*" His faith was placed in the Truth that Jesus washed away our sins through the baptism He received from John and the blood He shed on the Cross. Put differently, he believed in the gospel of the water

and the Spirit that could cleanse away all his sins all at once and make him one of God's people. We must also have this faith of the Apostle Paul.

The Apostle Paul's faith rested on the fact that Jesus Christ was born unto this earth, took upon Paul's sins and all the sins of the entire mankind once for all when He was baptized by John, and shed His blood for him. By this faith, Paul could confess that he was baptized into Jesus Christ, died with Jesus Christ, and was resurrected with Jesus Christ. Just like Paul, we also believe that Jesus bore the sins of this world once for all through His baptism, carried them to the Cross, was crucified in both his hands and feet, shed His blood and died to pay off the wages of all our sins, and rose from the dead again. This is the only biblical faith that deserves to be approved by God. Therefore, your faith must not be a legalistic faith, but you must place your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



What Should We Consider Once Again?

Here, we have something to consider once again and make sure one more time before we move on. This is the question of whether God has saved us from all our sins by giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, or He has determined that our sins would be washed away through our own prayers of repentance. The question is, in other words, should we hold fast to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, or our own prayers of repentance?

How has our Lord saved you and me from all our sins? We should always examine ourselves to see if we really believe in Jesus according to the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. I ask you first to return to your hearts' condition before believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and examine yourselves. We had to ask ourselves whether we had sin or not before

we knew the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Has the Lord truly blotted out our sins by giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Or did we wash away our sins through our prayers of repentance? If the latter is the way for us to be cleansed of our sins, God's salvation cannot be of His grace, but rather it is something that can be achieved by our own deeds. But God's salvation is given absolutely by His grace alone to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Is your faith placed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Or do you believe in your own prayers of repentance? Of these two gospels, the former is the perfect gospel that cleanses all our sins at once when we believe in it. Our Lord took upon all the sins of the world by being baptized by John, shed His blood on the Cross, and thus saved us from all our sins. We had to contemplate upon the gospel Truth of the water



and the Spirit and understand it clearly before becoming its believers. What is the gospel that you now believe in? Is it the gospel of the water and the Spirit? The gospel through which our Lord has blotted out all our sins once for all is the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

It is because we now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given to us that we have been able to be washed from all our sins. All of us must be capable of having this faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. We should neither believe in the prayers of repentance that so many of today's Christians believe in, nor should we preach it. If we had indeed been washed from our sins through our prayers of repentance, there would have no need for us to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But you cannot deny that there had been sins in your hearts before you came to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit,

no matter how hard you had been offering the prayers of repentance everyday.

But, you and I now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we are washed from all our sins by believing in it. Was the gospel of the water and the Spirit that you now believe in learned from the people of this world? Or did it come from God? This gospel that we have did not come from men, but it came from our Lord. The gospel of the water and the Spirit that we now have is the gospel of the Truth of salvation that God has bestowed on us. Fundamentally speaking, therefore, the gospel of the water and the Spirit did not come from men, but it is the gospel of salvation that came from God. Today, it is through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we can have the very faith that makes it possible for us to be saved from all our sins.

God has enabled all of us to let everyone else know about the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, He has given us the ministry of



reconciliation (2 Corinthians 5:18). We thank the Lord for making us spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the entire world without corrupting it. I am sure that you, too, rejoice in the fact that you have become preachers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

I thank the Lord all the time for giving me the true salvation through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Ever since we met our Lord through this gospel Truth, we have been able to continue to preach the true gospel. However, there were some people who told me, "I wish you would just leave out the baptism of Jesus when you are preaching the gospel." But I could not heed their request. So we have been able to preach the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit exactly as it is.

You, too, should be utterly grateful to God for allowing you to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit that holds His righteousness. The gospel of the water and the Spirit that we believe

in today did not come from men. Rather, it came from God, and therefore it is the forever-unchanging Truth. All those who have encountered the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it are the ones who have received abundant blessings from God.

However, apart from the true gospel, the legalistic gospels that came out of men have made many Christians sinful and thus tormented them. Those who believe that their prayers of repentance is a means to wash away their sins are now actually spreading confusion to many people who do not know Jesus properly. Their claim is that while their original sin was remitted away when they first believed in Jesus Christ, they must give prayers of repentance everyday to wash away their personal sins. They think that a proper life of faith requires them to pray all night, to fast, to do a lot of volunteer works, and to make many sacrifices. But their confused faith is essentially



the same faith of the circumcisionists because these two require certain human deeds as complimentary factors to their salvation. This kind of faith is nothing more than a legalistic belief, for they claim that prayers of repentance are necessary to wash away their sins.

However, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that came from God were able to be saved all at once only through their faith in this true gospel. It is because we believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit coming from God that we could be saved from all our sins perfectly. And we have evidence that we have been saved perfectly in hearts, and we can also testify to our salvation in much assurance. Also, since the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the perfect Truth that enables us to receive the remission of sins, we can profess with deep conviction that we have no sin anymore even in our consciences.

I give my thanks to the Lord for giving us this perfect gospel of the water and the Spirit, and enabling us to preach it today and tomorrow. It is a great blessing and a majestic glory of God that we are now able to preach this gospel Truth throughout the whole world. If we were not to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and instead preach the legalistic gospel to this world, no one in this world would be able to be saved from sin, not even a single person. If we had been preaching the legalistic gospel instead of the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world, we would have been laughed at. We would have been despised and told, "You fools! We've known this for hundreds of years, and yet here you are preaching it only now. Who is preaching to whom?"

However, letters of appreciation and testimony are coming to us from our readers throughout the entire world, testifying how they heard the



gospel of the water and the Spirit, how they are so grateful for it, and how they have been saved. Right now, throughout the whole wide world, we are spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we received from God. Because we are now preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit that came from God Himself, we can preach it boldly before anyone.

The Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Is the Source of Reform for the Lapsed Faith

The gospel of the water and the Spirit entails a meaning that is even greater than the significance of the 16th century Reformation triggered by Luther's call to return to the Bible. The genuine reformation of faith is found in the gospel of the power of God, the gospel of the

water and the Spirit. This reformation is so great that the achievements of Luther's Reformation cannot be even compared with it.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is far greater and more powerful than anything else. In opposing the clergy that were selling indulgences to finance the construction of St. Peter's Basilica, Luther nailed his 95 Theses in protest. Because of this action, he became the pioneer of the Reformation unintentionally.

However, he just believed that salvation consisted of the blood of the Cross alone and that it could be attained through the prayers of repentance. So among the Catholic doctrines, he also retained the creed of infant baptism and the doctrine of transubstantiation. However, the true gospel that the Apostles believed in was the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and the teachings of the Reformists were far different from this true gospel. The Reformists had just



substituted the Catholic sacrament of penance with the doctrine of prayers of repentance. This was completely different from the faith of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is not man-made, but is from God. So, this true gospel can never be changed forever. In contrast, faith in the prayers of repentance is from human thoughts claiming that while original sin is remitted away at the moment one first accepts Jesus as his Savior, personal sins can only be washed away whenever prayers of repentance are offered. This is a fallacious gospel for the seekers of human righteousness, and it is fundamentally different from the true gospel that the Apostles believed in and preached.

Those who believe in such a legalistic gospel might have thought that they could be washed from their sins through their religious faithfulness, but the consequences of their

enthusiasm turned out to be in vain. They remain sinners no matter how fervently they offer prayers of repentance. The reason why these people cannot be washed from their sins is because they are holding fast onto the groundless doctrine of repentance without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. How could the legalistic religionists wash away their sins through such groundless faith? To put it differently, when people commit more sins than their hairs in a single day, how could they wash away their sins once for all? It is impossible to wash away one's sins by relying on such man-made, religious doctrines. Clearly, such a legalistic gospel is raising a rebellious flag against the Truth, with which the Lord has blotted out the sins of this world once and for all.

The Apostle Paul wanted to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone, and he also wanted to correct the faith of the



circumcisionists. Therefore, we, too, are rejoiced to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world. I consider it utterly grateful that I am, together with you, my coworkers, preaching the gospel throughout the whole world from God's Church.

We are spreading the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit throughout the world by publishing books in many different languages. This gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are now preaching has shown our readers what the definitive salvation is. As a result, testimonies of salvation are coming from every corner of the world, from prisons, hospitals and schools, and from countless individuals. People throughout the world are telling us how they have been so inspired by reading the gospel of the water and the Spirit. One of them sent us this testimony: "I agree with the gospel of the water and the Spirit that you are preaching, and I agree

with your method of spreading this gospel. The gospel preached by you is very simple, full of conviction, and so clear."

Why are they sending us such testimonies of salvation? They say that it is because they had never heard of the true gospel of the water and the Spirit until now even as they have long considered themselves to be Christians. It is because they had neither heard of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, nor seen anyone preaching it, that they could not truly believe in it.

The gospel that they had heard until that time was not the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Since people could neither know nor believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they had continued to live with all their sins intact in their hearts to this very day. Through their legalistic faith, which is different from the gospel of the water and the Spirit, none of them could be washed from their sins.



Some theologians said, “We have been saved from all our sins, are now in the process of our salvation, and will be saved perfectly in the future.” Isn't this contradiction a consequence of the doctrine of incremental sanctification that theologians talk about? For hundreds of years since the Reformation, theologians have taught complete nonsense and preached an uncertain gospel.

Yet now, people came to grasp clearly what their real existences are like, and what the gospel of the water and the Spirit is. They are saying, “I fully agree with this gospel of the water and the Spirit that you are preaching.” Some people have said, “I would like to use your books that hold the gospel of the water and the Spirit as textbooks for bible study at my church.” Others have testified, “This book is so clear that it gives hope to people behind bars. This gospel of Truth enables them to receive the true gift of salvation, and makes them more than sufficient to enter the Kingdom of

Heaven. I thank God for giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel of Truth that has made us God's children without fail.”

Do You Still Rely on Your Prayers of Repentance?

There must not be circumcisionists in today's Christianity, and yet there are so many Christians who are still relying on their prayers of repentance. Is the faith of those who now insist on prayers of repentance a foolish faith? Yes. Such faith is based on the doctrine of repentance, and is incapable of delivering people from their sins. When we compare the prevailing gospel of the majority of Christians with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can find out clearly which gospel is the true gospel and which is the false one. Like this, the gospel of the water and



the Spirit is a gospel that is unmistakably distinguished from the prevailing gospel that cannot stand alone without a supplement called the prayers of repentance.

How, then, can we know and discern the true gospel from the false gospel? We can find out this when we separate the two and compare them against each other. When we know and believe in the true gospel of the water and the Spirit, not the gospel that insists on prayers of repentance, then we experience for ourselves how our sins are blotted out from our hearts. In contrast, the prayers of repentance actually bind Christians in sin even as they believe in Jesus, thereby making them continue to live as sinners all the time. Therefore, it is definitively clear that people need the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which can blot out all their sins once and for all. If we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit now, all of us can receive the remission of sins,

and as a result, we will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit and live boldly before God as the righteous.

If, on the other hand, you place your faith in the doctrine of repentance, then while at first it may seem just fine, the more time goes by, the more you will be bound by your sins, and ultimately you will end up with even more sins than what you had before you believed in Jesus. If you do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and instead hold onto the prayers of repentance, you will continue to remain as sinners.

Is there anyone among you who received the Spirit of God as a gift even before believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Was there a time, before you believed in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, when you received the burning fire of the Holy Spirit? Also, have you spoken in tongues, uttering words that no



one could understand?

You may think that you have, but you should remember that all these things happened before you received the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You might have had such experiences before knowing and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But, you have to know that you can have such experiences even in the countless pagan religions of the world. Therefore, you must not think of such experiences as the evidence of your salvation.

In contrast, I came to experience my real remission of sins and the blessing of becoming God's child when I believed in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit with my heart. Now, in my heart, the Holy Spirit has descended like a dove. Together with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Holy Spirit dwells in the hearts of all believers, and is always with them. As the Holy Spirit who now dwells in my heart came by the

gospel of the water and the Spirit, He has convinced my heart to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world, and even now He is making me serve God's work. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the very Truth that enables people to receive the Holy Spirit. It is because we believed in this true gospel that we were able to be washed from all our sins and received the Spirit of God as our gift.

My fellow believers, we must be able to understand the Apostle Paul's heart. We must be able to truly appreciate what the Apostle Paul had in mind when he said to the churches of Galatia that they would be accursed if they preached any other gospel, and we must realize that we cannot be washed from our sins through our prayers of repentance. This is possible only when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Fortunately, you and I came to encounter the God-given gospel Truth of the water and the



Spirit, heard it with our ears, and came to believe in this real Truth. However, some people say that they believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and yet they are still relying on prayers of repentance everyday. Such is a mixed belief that makes no sense. There is no other Truth but only the gospel of the water and the Spirit through which our Lord has delivered us from all our sins. If we do not preach this true gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will surely be accursed by God.

My heart is enormously thankful to the Lord. Those with whom I am now ministering are at least believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I am grateful to God for enabling me to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit with His Church, instead of just by myself.

Now, the gospel of the water and the Spirit will soon be preached to the ends of the earth. Now, by wholeheartedly believing in the gospel

of the water and the Spirit, every truth-seeker will receive the perfect remission of sins. We thank God for giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we pray that this gospel would be spread throughout the whole world. How could we have the gospel of the water and the Spirit just for ourselves? In obedience to the will of God, we want to preach this gospel Truth throughout the whole world. And no matter what might happen to us, we must preserve the gospel of the water and the Spirit lest it become perverted. Then, I am sure that we will be able to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world until the day our Lord returns. This is the will of God. Therefore, it is my hope and prayer that we would all think about the will of God in broader terms, look farther and farther as we spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit that manifests the Lord's righteousness, and be thankful. I cannot thank



God enough for giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Many Christians now believe in the theory of pre-tribulation rapture. But the theory of pre-tribulation rapture is a doctrine that departs from the Word of God. Its adherents believe that the Lord would come and take them away before the Great Tribulation begins, and that it is only after then that the Tribulation would start in full force. Since this is how they believe, they are always joyful regardless of whether the world is being engulfed in darkness or not, and they praise God, seemingly convinced that they would go to the Kingdom of Heaven. So they praise fervently in pitched tones, as if they are screaming.

I suspect that they sing like this probably because they themselves find it hard to believe in the theory of pre-tribulation rapture, and yet they still want to believe in it more fervently and more fanatically. However, our Lord made no mention

of the theory of pre-tribulation rapture in Revelation. You have to realize that this theory of pre-tribulation is a lie.

God Has Told the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit from the Beginning

Believing in the Word of God blindly, many Christians today say the following: “What does the Scripture say? ‘Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.’ This happened over 400 years before God gave His detailed statutes of the sacrificial system through Moses. Wasn’t Abraham, then, accounted for righteousness by simply believing in His Word unconditionally?”

So questioning whether it is absolutely



necessary for them to believe in the baptized Jesus, they stubbornly insist that it's okay to believe only in the crucified Jesus. But such a claim is no more than the sayings of the foolish who have absolutely no understanding of God's providence of salvation. The Bible speaks of the gospel of the water and the Spirit from the beginning and later in increasingly clearer terms. From the days of Adam and Eve, God said that if anyone sins, he must offer a sacrifice to God and pay the wages of sin with its death and blood. In obeying this will of God, Abel offered his sin offering with the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the Lord respected Abel and his offering, but He did not respect Cain and his offering. Why? Because Cain wanted to come forth to God according to the way he liked, while Abel obeyed Him. Later, God gave His people the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle. During the age of the Tabernacle, God said that before a

sinner offered his sacrifice to God, he had to first lay his hands on its head and pass his sins onto it (Leviticus 1:4).

When God promised Abraham, "I will make your descendants as many as the stars in the sky. And I will give them the land of Canaan," as a sign of these two promises, God told Abraham to offer a three-year-old heifer, a three-year-old female goat, a three-year-old ram, a turtledove, and a young pigeon to Him. This implies that God was already demanding sacrifices for sin. And through the laying on of hands, everyone had to pass his sins onto such sacrificial animals that were used for sin offerings, burnt offerings, or peace offerings, and offer the blood of these sacrifices to God. At last, when God gave His people the sacrificial system, He gave detailed statutes on how to atone their sins: A sinner had to pass his sins by laying his hands on the head of an unblemished sacrificial animal and offer its



blood and flesh to God as his sacrifice in the Tabernacle. This tells us that in the age of Old Testament also, the people of Israel were remitted from their sins by faith, through the laying of their hands on the sacrificial offering and its bloodshed.

God was telling us, in other words, that all who are now living in this age of the New Testament must not ignore the baptism that Jesus received from John when they profess to believe in Him as their Savior. Of course, they must also believe in the blood that Jesus shed on the Cross. If you were to believe only in the blood of the Cross, without realizing the truth that Jesus accepted and took upon the sins of mankind once for all by being baptized by John, then your faith would be akin to a boxer throwing his punch into the empty air. Such beliefs cannot lead people to have proper faith in Jesus and to receive the full remission of their sins, because their sins still

remain intact in their hearts.

Most Christians today believe their so-called gospel, which is not the Truth of real salvation. They are standing outside Jesus Christ, for they believe not in the Truth of the water and the Spirit, but in another gospel. Some of them believe that they have been remitted from all their sins just by believing in Jesus' blood on the Cross alone. But, honestly speaking, they cannot deny that their sins still remain intact in their hearts. God said that He has saved us from sin in these wicked generations with His perfect gospel. Today's true believers do not believe that Jesus came only by the half gospel, that is, the gospel of only the blood of the Cross. On the contrary, they believe that it is through the water, the blood, and the Spirit that the Lord came to this world (1 John 5:4-7). We must become the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

If the Lord has wholly saved us from these



wicked generations, then it is clear that He has saved us from our sins not through our own prayers of repentance, but through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If there is anyone who is looking for another way other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then he is ultimately making a big mistake. Jesus Christ came to this earth to save the sinners of this world from their sins, and He has done so once for all through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By receiving baptism on His own body for our sins, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again, He has given us true salvation. Now, we have come to receive the gift of the Holy Spirit and to be delivered from all our sins and condemnation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As such, we must realize clearly beyond any doubt that we have become God's children by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It is written in Romans 2:28-29, "*For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh; but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and **circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God.***" This means that we have to be spiritually circumcised to be God's own people.

Then, what kind of faith enables us to be spiritually circumcised before God? It is the belief that the Lord was baptized from John the Baptist to take upon our sins once for all onto His own body, shed His blood for us, and has thereby saved us. When our Lord was baptized by John, all our sins were passed onto Jesus. It is by believing in this Truth that we are spiritually circumcised. When we believe that Jesus Christ accepted all our sins through the baptism He received from John, we can be spiritually circumcised and become Abraham's



descendants. By placing our faith in the Word of God, we must be spiritually circumcised. It is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we can truly become God's people.

Many Christians today do not understand the promise of spiritual circumcision, and as a result they are devoted only to prayers of repentance even as they believe in Jesus. They are like this because such beliefs constitute a legalistic faith. The spiritually sound faith that God has given us is to believe that Jesus has blotted out our sins with the truth of the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine woven linen that was shown through the patterns of the Tabernacle. In the age of the New Testament, our Lord has revealed to us the Truth of salvation through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He took upon our sins and blotted them out once for all. And now, whoever believes in this gospel Truth can exactly attain true salvation from Him.

We must distance ourselves far from those who only try to fill their own carnal lusts with the Word of God. Because they are filled with carnal lusts, they are blindly affixed to their own prayers of repentance, even as the gospel of the water and the Spirit is right before their eyes. Some people try to domineer over everyone in the name of God. God has blinded the spiritual minds of such people who are lustful and untruthful before Him, so that they would not be able to find His Truth of salvation so easily. The gospel of God is like a treasure that someone hid in his field. God does not want to be with those who disobey the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He wants to meet, through the Truth of real salvation, those of us who acknowledge His Word that says, "It is for your salvation that the Son was baptized and shed His blood on the Cross."



What Is True Spiritual Circumcision?

When it came to offering a spiritual sacrifice to God for the Israelites' sins, the very first thing that they had to do was to lay their hands on the sacrifice to pass their sins onto it. By doing so, they could actually cut off their sins from their hearts. Like this, it is the circumcision of faith for us to know and believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. God had told Abraham to be physically circumcised, saying, "You and your male descendants shall be circumcised in 8 days since birth." An infant who is only 8 days old is so young that his foreskin is still red. Such a young baby was taken and circumcised, pulling out the foreskin at the tip of his penis and cutting it off in part. If anyone among the people of Israel had not been circumcised, then he would have not belonged to the people of God.

Therefore, every Israelite, even his male slaves bought from afar, had to be circumcised within 8 days of being born. So we see in the Bible that Jesus was also taken to the Temple and circumcised in 8 days since His birth.

As the Bible says, "*Circumcision is that of the heart*" (Romans 2:29), the real spiritual circumcision is to receive the remission of sins into the heart, not to receive physical circumcision. "Our sins were passed onto Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ took upon all our sins of the world once for all by being baptized by John"—to believe in this is to be spiritually circumcised. Unless we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our hearts, we can never become God's people (John 3:1-7). Whoever has the evidence of his faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a child of God, just like the promise God gave to Abraham through the statute of circumcision. He promised, "Anyone



who is uncircumcised in the flesh does not belong to the people of God, but for everyone who is circumcised in the flesh, even for a servant bought from the Gentiles, the circumcision is the sign that he belongs to the people of God.”

Therefore, if our hearts have been spiritually circumcised—that is, if we have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit—then we are God's people; accordingly, if we do not have this faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we are not God's people. So when God discerns us whether or not we have been spiritually circumcised, He looks whether or not we have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and it is on this basis that He determines whether or not we are His people. God does not judge us based on our acts, but He judges us based on the content of our faith. This is why we must believe in the gospel of the water and the

Spirit to become God's children. It was by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we could receive the gift of salvation.

However, many people today still remain ignorant of this truth of spiritual circumcision, and instead believe that they can be washed from their sins through their prayers of repentance. And they claim that they receive the remission of their sins anew everyday by offering their prayers of repentance, upon their faith in Jesus' blood of the Cross. But this kind of faith is the faith of spiritual swindlers who only pursue their greed.

Do you believe that Jesus took upon your sins once for all by being baptized? It is because Jesus bore all our sins once for all by being baptized by John that we could have been washed from all our sins by believing in this gospel of Truth; had Jesus not taken upon our sins through His baptism, they could not have been blotted out. If we do not believe in the



gospel of the water and the Spirit, then no matter how ardently we might all believe in Jesus as our Savior, our sins simply cannot be blotted out.

That Jesus received baptism from John the Baptist is the evidence that all our sins have been blotted out. It was because Jesus had taken upon our sins through His baptism that He could then be crucified to bear all the condemnation of sin. God wants to find such Word of evidence in our hearts.

What did our Lord say to us in John chapter 6? He said, *"I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst"* (John 6:35). Again He said, *"For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him"* (John 6:55-56). To be our real food and drink, our Lord was actually baptized by John the Baptist, shed His blood, and has brought true salvation to all of us who believe in this Truth. As Jesus has told us,

"Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life," we have to believe in the two essentials of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, that is, His baptism and His blood on the Cross.

Jesus took upon our sins by being baptized by John. Our sins were therefore passed onto Jesus Christ (Matthew 3:15; John 1:29; 1 Peter 3:21). And by shouldering these sins and dying on the Cross in our place for our sins, Jesus has saved you and me from all the condemnation of sin. As such, it is through our faith in Jesus Christ and in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have been saved from all our sins.

My fellow believers, I am not so sure if it's okay for you to just leave alone those who stubbornly insist that they can be washed from their sins just by offering their prayers of repentance. This is because if you leave them alone, they will be condemned by both their own consciences and God Himself. Christians who



insist on prayers of repentance have stood against the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit so much that they will be judged by God for their sins. But I myself have no desire to quarrel with them. I just want to say to them, “Oh, yeah? So, do you just believe in your prayers of repentance? Are you sure your sins are forgiven through such prayers? Believe in what you want! But I am making it clear here that your hearts still have sin, don't they? If you have sins in your hearts you cannot avoid going to hell no matter how fervently you might have believed in Jesus as your Savior.”

Many Christians are obstinately refusing to accept God's unconditional love that lies in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But we have already taught them all about how they can be saved from the sins of this world through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. What should we do then? What more could we say to

them? We should wait for them to turn around and return to the true gospel!

God did not say it's okay whether we believe or we don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is the only way for us to receive the remission of our sins and enter the Kingdom of Heaven: faith. This way is one that is walked by placing our faith in God's salvation that Jesus has brought to us—that is, by believing that Jesus took upon our sins by being baptized by John, shed His blood on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved those of us who believe from all the sins of the world. Our Lord has the power to make the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit sinless in their hearts. This is how He takes away the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the Kingdom of Heaven.

Apart from this faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, through any other faith, such as



believing in our own prayers of repentance, it is impossible for us to receive the remission of our sins and enter the Kingdom of Heaven. It is only by placing our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our hearts that we can become God's children and enter Heaven. In contrast, those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and instead rely on their prayers of repentance, cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Imagine that you are trying to wash away your sins through your prayers of repentance, rather than by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You can do this all you want, but your sins will still remain intact, and anyone who has sin cannot enter Heaven.

You and I now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and we are preaching this gospel. In the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we comfort each other and thank one another. That we are in God's Church is reason enough

for us to be utterly thankful, and placing our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are living righteously in these end times. Because the Lord has saved you and me from our sins in this wicked generation, it is by our faith in the Truth that we overcome the evils of the world and carry on with our victorious lives as the righteous. Since we have been saved from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we cannot just live our lives in whatever way we want, following the world outside God's Church. As the true believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our faith must not accommodate the faith of the liars who claim that they can wash away their sins through their prayers of repentance.

The world is changing rapidly in these days. God told us about the end times that "*Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall increase*" (*Daniel 12:4*). Isn't this passage pointing out the



reality of this age? In this last age, we must draw a clear line around the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the line of faith, and we must live everyday by faith in the Word of God. Just as the priests of the Old Testament had kept the light inside the Tabernacle constantly lit, we must keep our souls in His light by placing our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit everyday.

We have to fight our spiritual battles by faith to maintain our status as God's children, lest we should be tainted by this evil generation. And placing our faith in the Lord's gospel of the water and the Spirit as the gift of salvation, we must thank God for allowing us to become His children and live our lives by faith. Though the time flows like a river and our flesh becomes weaker and older, our zeal for serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot be extinguished; rather, there must arise more co-workers throughout the world who have received

the remission of their sins.

It is written, "*For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, 'The just shall live by faith'*" (Romans 1:17). We can receive the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and also grow up to be the people of faith by ruminating on this true gospel. Because the day of our Lord's return is not far away, we must live by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit even more steadfastly.

In this wicked generation, God has saved you and me from the sins of the world, and He has made us His own children. For this, we give all our thanks to God. ☒



Legalistic Life of Faith Brings Only Curses

<Galatians 1:1-24>

“Paul, an apostle (not from men nor through man, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father who raised Him from the dead), and all the brethren who are with me,

To the churches of Galatia:

Grace to you and peace from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for our sins, that He might deliver us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.

I marvel that you are turning away so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, to a different gospel, which is not

another; but there are some who trouble you and want to pervert the gospel of Christ. But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed. As we have said before, so now I say again, if anyone preaches any other gospel to you than what you have received, let him be accursed.

For do I now persuade men, or God? Or do I seek to please men? For if I still pleased men, I would not be a bondservant of Christ.

But I make known to you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is not according to man. For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came through the revelation of Jesus Christ.

For you have heard of my former conduct in Judaism, how I persecuted the church of God beyond measure and tried to destroy it. And I advanced in Judaism beyond many of



my contemporaries in my own nation, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers.

But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called me through His grace, to reveal His Son in me, that I might preach Him among the Gentiles, I did not immediately confer with flesh and blood, nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me; but I went to Arabia, and returned again to Damascus.

Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and remained with him fifteen days. But I saw none of the other apostles except James, the Lord's brother. (Now concerning the things which I write to you, indeed, before God, I do not lie.)

Afterward I went into the regions of Syria and Cilicia. And I was unknown by face to the churches of Judea which were in Christ. But

they were hearing only, 'He who formerly persecuted us now preaches the faith which he once tried to destroy.' And they glorified God in me."

The number of visitors to our website continues to increase. On average, we have more than 4,000 visitors a day, and we expect this number to increase into the near future. Lately, we have had visitors not just from the English-speaking world, but people speaking different languages from all over the world, including Third World countries from Asia, Africa, and Latin America. So I am that much more thankful to God. Although there were a few disappointments from time to time, I am still rejoiced to see how God has born the fruit of evangelism and blessed us.

Also, new books designed to nurture our



fellow believers continue to be published. Now, the sermon series on Genesis is about to be updated in its e-book format, but I hope that even more books will be published soon. I believe that we will then get nearer and nearer to the day when people all over the world find the gospel of the water and the Spirit through our website.

The Purpose for Which Paul Wrote This Epistle

Paul sent his epistle to the saints in the region of Galatia in order to correct their faith. In this epistle, Paul wrote about his faith, describing what kind of faith it was.

In Galatians 1:1, he wrote, *“Paul, an apostle (not from men nor through man, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father who raised Him from the dead),”* and down below in verse 12, he

wrote, *“For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came through the revelation of Jesus Christ.”*

The Apostle Paul wrote this epistle to warn against the teachings of the circumcisionists, who had thrown the churches of Galatia into confusion at that time. Instead of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel preached by the Apostle Paul, the circumcisionists considered something else—that is, physical circumcision—to be more important than the real gospel. In other words, there were some people in the churches of Galatia teaching that the believers could become God’s people not by their faith in the baptism of Jesus Christ and His blood on the Cross, but by keeping the Law of God and receiving physical circumcision.

That is why the Apostle Paul said, *“I marvel that you are turning away so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, to a different*



gospel” (Galatians 1:6). And he then rebuked the circumcisionists’ schemes, saying, “Which is not another; but there are some who trouble you and want to pervert the gospel of Christ.”

There could be no other gospel in this world other than the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet despite this, the Galatian Christians preferred physical circumcision and were more fond of it. It can therefore be concluded that they had followed the lust of their flesh with their legalistic faith.

The Apostle Paul was so enraged at the legalists that he said to them, *“But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed” (Galatians 1:8).* First of all, we need to realize here what exactly was the content of the gospel preached by the legalists that it compelled the Apostle Paul to say that if anyone preached “any other gospel to you than

what we have preached to you, let him be accursed.”

The most terrifying words to hear in this world is the damnation to be cursed by God, and it was such damning words that the Galatian saints heard from Paul. The reason for this is because they had forsaken the gospel of the water and the Spirit to lay far greater emphasis on physical circumcision. That is why Paul’s heart was inevitably aroused to righteous anger.

The “other gospel” here does not mean that there is another gospel apart from the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but it refers to a false gospel claiming that we can become God’s people only if we keep the Law. In other words, the other gospel was demanding a legalistic faith from the Galatian saints.

What, then, was this legalistic faith before God? It was one that stressed the importance of the Sabbath and also demanded physical



circumcision. As a result, the saints of the churches of Galatia came to emphasize their legalistic faith more than their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. “If you want to believe in Jesus and be saved, you must also be circumcised in your flesh just like any Abraham’s descendants, keep the Sabbath, and live according to the Law. And you must not eat any animal that does not have cloven hooves, nor should you eat any animal that was hung to death, nor can you eat any animal that died of natural causes, but you must eat every food discriminatingly according to the statutes of the Law.” It was this kind of useless belief that they were advocating.

In reality, if you and I were to turn away from the gospel of the water and the Spirit to live a legalistic life of faith, then we would also be accursed by God. Can we become God’s children through our legalistic faith? No, even for us, who

believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if we end up relapsing back to the legalistic life of faith, then we would also die spiritually.

Does this then mean that it is wrong to be so zealous to keep the Law? One should be eager to know the real Truth and to serve this Truth; if one is devoted to just about anything without even knowing the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, then this itself is practicing even more wickedness.

No legalistic faith can ever be approved by God. Those who have such faith interpret the Bible literally—for instance, where the Word commands us not to work on the Sabbath, they believe this by the letter, and so they don’t even cook from the sunset on Friday to the sunset on Saturday, eating what they had already prepared instead. They don’t even travel on the Sabbath, since according to the Law, they are not supposed to step outside home beyond a few



steps. In doing so, they take their strict obedience to the Law as their own righteousness. Such an attempt to establish their own rightfulness by faithfully keeping not only the Law, but even the traditions passed down orally from their ancestors, is to live a life of faith that rejects the blessings of the God-given grace, and instead piles up God's wrath on their own heads.

A representative gathering that tries to keep the Law literally is the Seventh-day Adventist Church. The Adventists always raise the issue of when the Sabbath is at first. They argue that the Sabbath is from the sunset on Friday to the sunset on Saturday, and that one must keep the specific day and hours exactly. Also, since no one is supposed to work on the Sabbath, it's said that they had a big argument amongst themselves over whether or not they should turn on the light during their worship hour on the Sabbath. That's because there were some people who argued that

turning on the light was indirectly responsible for making the power plant's employees work, and so they shouldn't turn on the light during the worship service. If this is the case, then they would have to use no electricity whatsoever even at home, and for tap water as well, they would have to use what they had stored beforehand. It's completely laughable.

Faith in the real Truth is not a legalistic faith, but is one that believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet many Christian denominations do not realize this. That is why their followers are so much more zealous to keep the Law. But still, even now, they must believe with their hearts that the Son of God has perfectly saved them from their sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They must believe in God the Father, they must believe in the salvation of love coming through His Son, and they must thereby receive God's blessings and glorify Him.



The Reason Why God Gave Us the Law of Justice

My fellow believers, why did God give us the Law? God gave us the Law so that we would realize and know our sins (Romans 3:19-20). For these Galatian saints, however, it wasn't enough to just keep the Law in everyday life, but they taught that anyone who wants to be one of God's people must be physically circumcised. When people came to the Galatian churches to believe in Jesus as the Savior, they were taught that they had to be physically circumcised first.

These false prophets ruthlessly denounced any believers who were not physically circumcised, arguing that they could not become God's people unless they were physically circumcised. They rebuked the new believers, saying, "God commanded all the people of Abraham to be circumcised. So how can you refuse to be

circumcised, just because you believe in Jesus? Are you then greater than Abraham?" So given this, it was inevitable that the faith of the Galatian saints would be spiritually corrupted. As a result, they eventually came to assign more importance to another gospel insisting on the necessity of circumcision, and so now it became meaningless to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, even though they had believed in this true gospel at first.

Is it then really only when we keep the Law of God that we are saved from all our sins to become God's people? There are 613 commandments and statutes in the Law of God. In fact, the Jewish people have not only these 613 statutes of the Law, but they also have thousands of traditional commandments passed down from their ancestors. But can anyone really keep all these statutes? No, no one can ever live by the Law. Mankind is absolutely incapable of



keeping the Law. That is why the Bible says, *“If there had been a law given which could have given life, truly righteousness would have been by the law”* (Galatians 3:21). Therefore, the fact that the believers of the Galatian churches were quarrelling over the issue of whether one should be physically circumcised or not is the very evidence of the fact that they were now no longer following the Truth. So you can imagine just what was going on in the churches of Galatia.

The Apostle Paul felt the acute need to reestablish the faith of the Galatian saints on the Word of Truth. So, to remind them of his faith he had delivered to them, Paul said, *“Paul, an apostle (not from men nor through man, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father who raised Him from the dead)”* (Galatians 1:1). Paul said here that the gospel he believed in was not from men. Indeed, this gospel was not through man, but it was the gospel of the water

and the Spirit that came from the Lord.

The gospel believed and preached by the Apostle Paul was not learnt from man. John 1:17 says, *“For the law was given through Moses, but grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.”* Through whom was the Law given to us? God spoke it to Moses and Moses relayed it to the people of Israel. This Law of God was given so that people would realize and know their sins (Romans 3:19-20).

Grace and truth, on the other hand, came through Jesus Christ. The grace of God here means His gift, indicating that the Truth of real salvation was given to us as a gift through Jesus Christ. That is why the Apostle Paul said, *“The gospel which I preached to you was not learnt from man, nor did it come through man, but it came through the revelation of Jesus Christ.”* Paul made it clear here that it was because Jesus had shown it to him and spoke it to him that he



knew and believed in this gospel. In other words, Paul received the remission of all his sins by believing that Jesus Christ had saved him by being baptized for him, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again.

Paul therefore admonished the Galatian saints earnestly, saying, “That is why I preach the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit to people. Why, then, are you preaching a gospel different from the gospel of the water and the Spirit preached by me? Do you realize what a fallacious teaching it is to say that one is saved from sin only if he both believes in Jesus and keeps the Law as well? Why are you preaching a different gospel other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit? You will then be cursed by God. You should never preach any other gospel.” Paul said this because he had so much pity for the Galatian believers, as they were heading straight to hell by themselves.

Even for those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if they fall into a legalistic faith, then they will also perish away spiritually. There is no exception here. Do you think there is any other cause for the spiritual death of a Christian? One will perish for sure when he tries to be saved by believing in another teaching apart from the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Nothing is complicated here. If one emphasizes the Law and leans toward legalism, then this itself is to believe in another gospel, and its end is death.

There is no other gospel in this world. The true gospel is the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and there cannot be any other gospel. All other gospels other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit, on the other hand, are teachings that invariably require the acts of mankind as a condition of salvation. Is this how you believe: “Although I have received the remission of my



sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I still have to keep the Law, and I also have to try hard not to commit sin. If I sin by any chance, then I have to wash it away through my prayers of repentance”? None other than this belief is to believe in another gospel. Everyone who believes like this will face his spiritual death without exception.

If indeed we have to keep all the Law, then we would also have to practice Passover rituals. Once every year, we would have to kill a lamb and put its blood on the lintel of the door. And every time we sin, we would have to give sin offerings, and we would also have to eat only what is allowed by the statutes of the Law. Yet these are only the tip of the iceberg; there are far many more statues that we would have to keep. So given this, how could we possibly keep all these requirements? It’s impossible, and that is precisely why the Lord said, *“For the law was*

given through Moses, but grace and truth came through Jesus Christ” (John 1:17).

The Apostle Paul said that his gospel was “not from men nor through man.” In other words, Paul was saying: “My gospel is neither from men nor through man. It is not by keeping the Law given by Moses that I have been saved. If I could have attained my salvation just by keeping this Law, then I would have achieved it all long ago. My forefathers received the Law given by Moses, and I myself was originally a legalist. And I was thoroughly trained under Gamaliel, a great scholar of the Law. So judged on this merit alone, would your knowledge of the Law be even comparable to mine? Yet it is not by keeping the Law that I have become a righteous man. It is by meeting Jesus Christ, and by believing that He has saved me through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, that I have reached my salvation. And I have preached this to you. So you must not fall



into a legalistic life of faith, or otherwise you will be cursed by God.” This is what the Apostle Paul was saying.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel that Paul believed in. Paul confessed his faith by saying, *“I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me” (Galatians 2:20)*. How was he able to be crucified with Christ? He could be crucified with Jesus because he had united with Him by believing in His baptism. As such, the death of Jesus on the Cross essentially means the death of your sinful selves and my sinful self.

By being baptized, Jesus shouldered your sins and mine; by being crucified and shedding His blood to death, He bore all the condemnation of our sins; and by rising from the dead again, He has given us new life. Then how fallacious is it to say that despite all this, it’s not enough to believe in Jesus Christ who has saved us through the

gospel of the water and the Spirit, but we have to keep the Law, receive physical circumcision, and faithfully keep the Sabbath? We would end up becoming just like the Christians of Galatian churches, who had thrown away the gospel of the water and the Spirit and tried to be perfect before God on their own.

The same principle applies to our faith today. We, too, are remitted from all our sins and reach our salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is nothing else for us to do but only believe in this gospel of Truth and be grateful for it. And once we receive the remission of our sins, we are to carry out all our tasks by faith as God’s instruments to preach this gospel that He has given us thankfully. In other words, we do not try to keep the Law to attain our salvation any more. Rather, we are now leading our lives of faith united with the Church to defend this gospel Word of Truth and preach it



to others by faith, since we have already been saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Is the gospel of the water and the Spirit somehow imperfect that you would seek to compliment it by keeping the Law? No, anyone who tries to be more perfect superficially is clearly someone who has not been born again yet, and who is still under the curse.

How about today's Christians then? Even though they believe that Jesus has saved them through His blood on the Cross, they still claim that they have to give their prayers of repentance diligently to be sanctified. This very notion that one has to be diligent with something on his own in order to be saved is nothing else but a legalistic faith. They say that one has to stay up all night praying, offer prayers in some remote mountains, and fast while praying.

But does God not answer us unless we fast and pray? Does He not hear us unless we stay up

all night praying? If indeed one is saved from sin only by keeping all the Law and living a holy life, who could possibly be saved from his sins? No one, not even a single person, can ever be saved in this way. The only way to reach salvation is to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit; there is absolutely no other way. Grace and Truth came from Jesus Christ. That is why our lives of faith must also be led by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must lead our lives of faith by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, by our faith in God's Word of Truth.

The churches in Galatia were spiritually confused, plagued by spiritual scoundrels gathered there. Do you think that God's Church is completely devoid of any spiritual swindlers? No, even God's Church has rascals. Mistakenly thinking that salvation was attained by keeping the Law, the scoundrels at the Galatian churches



came to teach that one must be physically circumcised in addition to his faith in the gospel. The Apostle Paul had gone through great sufferings to preach the gospel to them, and yet even after they accepted the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they betrayed him treacherously by accepting and preaching a different gospel, arguing that they must keep the Law.

Grace and Truth Came through Jesus Christ

Jesus has saved you and me from sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He has blotted out our sins and given us the gift of salvation. That He has saved us by coming to this earth, being baptized, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead is the indisputable Truth. It is absolutely not a lie. There is not other law of

salvation but this law, that Jesus Christ has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

No human being can ever save another human being from his sins. Jesus Christ is the Son of God and God Himself. Because it is God Himself who has saved us by becoming a creature for a while, all the works He fulfilled is perfect. To dismiss today the divinity of Jesus and say that He is just a Son of Man is a claim espoused by spiritual scoundrels. That's because no man can save another man from all his sins.

Through this Word of Galatians, we should know what the true gospel is, and we should live according to it. Only the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real Truth, and apart from following it by faith, anything else that emphasizes one's own good deeds or the Law is lawlessness. To believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, serve the gospel, and live for this gospel is to do what is right. Unless we live for



the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our lives would be meaningless and worthless.

Only when we believe in and follow the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our hearts can we continue to receive God's love and blessings. No matter how virtuous we might be in our deeds, if our hearts have no faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then it is all over for us. God loves those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with their hearts, and who live their lives according to it. Through Galatians chapter one, we were able to see just how precious the gospel is, and how accursed legalistic faith is.

Many people fall into legalistic faith precisely because they do not believe in the true gospel with their hearts, but unlike them, you have to set your hearts' determination steadfast by placing your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You must believe that legalistic faith will

ultimately bring only curses.

I thank the Lord for His grace that has allowed us to live blessed lives, with our hearts immersed in God's true gospel. ☒



CHAPTER 2



Contents



Why Did the Apostle Paul Disregard the Legalists?

< Galatians 2:1-10 >

“Then after fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and also took Titus with me. And I went up by revelation, and communicated to them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to those who were of reputation, lest by any means I might run, or had run, in vain. Yet not even Titus who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised. And this occurred because of false brethren secretly brought in (who came in by stealth to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage), to whom we did not yield submission even for

an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you. But from those who seemed to be something—whatever they were, it makes no difference to me; God shows personal favoritism to no man—for those who seemed to be something added nothing to me. But on the contrary, when they saw that the gospel for the uncircumcised had been committed to me, as the gospel for the circumcised was to Peter (for He who worked effectively in Peter for the apostleship to the circumcised also worked effectively in me toward the Gentiles), and when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that had been given to me, they gave me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship, that we should go to the Gentiles and they to the circumcised. They desired only that we should remember the poor, the very thing which I also was eager to do.”



Why Do Many Christians Live a Life of Faith without Being Freed from All Their Sins?

All of us should know that most Christians are now being fooled by the so-called famous leaders in Christianity. Today, so many people are living religious lives, spiritually deceived by those who are famous. Therefore, we should not take such false teachers seriously. In current Christianity, those famous people ignore and do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, so their faiths are always meaningless. That's why the faiths of the existing Christian theologians are highly fallacious.

The faiths of famous people in current Christianity is as follows: They insist that people should wash away their daily sins through prayers of repentance after believing in Jesus as

their Savior. For that reason, their faiths are false faiths. It is greatly fallacious to say that Christians can wash out their sins by offering prayers of repentance. Since today's Christians try to wash away their sins through prayers of repentance, while not knowing the true gospel of the water and the Spirit, they have come to believe and know the Savior in a mistaken way.

Therefore, we must deliver the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them. We must know that there is no other way to wash away our sins but to have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All people can be completely washed of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is crucial to know that it is wrong for people to think they can wash away their sins by prayers of repentance. Such faith that people can receive the remission of sins by offering prayers of repentance is truly groundless. It is no exaggeration to say that the



lives of those who have such faiths are already dead for their faiths have traveled far from the grace of Jesus Christ, and as a result, they become ignorant and stand against the Truth of God's salvation. Since they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they themselves have created the doctrine of repentance, which insists that believers can wash away their personal sins by offering prayers of repentance.

They must recognize that their faith is very erroneous because they assert that the doctrine of repentance is the only way to wash away their personal sins. But such people cannot free themselves from their sins at all. Therefore, they must try to receive the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, rather than by offering prayers of repentance. They must also recognize that only those who are born again by believing in the

gospel of the water and the Spirit are the ones who can deliver the true gospel to every sinner on this earth. The most important thing the Bible tries to tell us is the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. It is because Jesus has delivered all of us from our sins by coming to this world, receiving the baptism from John the Baptist to take all the sins of the world, and dying on the Cross. We must believe in the Savior, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, in our hearts.

The leaders of today's Christianity try to wash away their sins by offering prayers of repentance. They focus more on getting the blessings of the flesh rather than believing in the water and the Spirit. It is clearly shown in Galatians that their faith is wrong.

They are the spiritual blind, who rarely understand that they are blind. Jesus says, "*They are blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind*



leads the blind, both will fall into a ditch” (Matthew 15:14). They try to teach their followers in their own way, without knowing the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. They must first believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to teach people correctly.

Those people who advocate the doctrine of repentance must first have a basic understanding of the elementary principles of Christ (Hebrews 6:1). However, they just believe in the blood of Jesus, His being the Son of God, and His Kingship. Put differently, they believe in Jesus as their Savior omitting His baptism. They believe Jesus Christ in a wrong way since they do not actually know Jesus Christ, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For that reason, their weak faith cannot help but to collapse, even by the faintest sound.

I said they don’t know what the Bible exactly says, for they are the spiritual blind. For

example, they don’t know what the Bible means by the four colors on the gate of the Tabernacle. The gate of the Tabernacle was to be woven of four kinds of thread; the blue, purple, scarlet threads, and fine woven linen (Exodus 27:16). The truth that was shown in these four colors manifests the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, among the Christians who believe in Jesus as their Savior, many are totally ignorant about the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. As a result, they have misunderstood the perfect salvation of Jesus, which saved us from all our sins once and for all, according to their carnal thoughts. That’s why they have been delivering the wrong messages and misleading all the people.

Believing that Jesus is our Savior without knowing the mystery of the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the same as a blind man trying to figure out that he is standing next to an elephant,



just by fumbling about one of its legs. It is written, *“For the gate of the court there shall be a screen twenty cubits long, woven of blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and fine woven linen, made by a weaver.”* I have published two books on the Tabernacle, entitled *“The Tabernacle: A Detailed Portrait of Jesus Christ.”* Every detailed statute and pattern of all instruments of the Tabernacle manifests the mystery of Jesus Christ and His perfect ministry of salvation. The screen gate of the Tabernacle was also showing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, that is, the righteousness of God. In short, the truth of the four colors on the gate of the Tabernacle was the shadow of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is clearly manifested in the New Testament.

People cannot accept the real truth since they are more interested in earthly desires than the truth of God that is shown in the blue, purple, scarlet threads, and fine woven linen. Thus, they

are trying to deteriorate the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the real Truth of salvation. Many people make the mistake of believing in Jesus as their Savior to achieve their earthly desires. God really wants them to know His true love and just salvation through the colors that are shown on the gate of the Tabernacle; but the reality is different.

On the contrary, they make false Christian doctrines that keep them away from the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. They have no other way but to believe in such erroneous doctrines because they don't know the true gospel that can substitute the prevailing doctrines. So in the past, they believed and thought that God had the gate of the Tabernacle woven of four kinds of thread in order to hide the secret of salvation from us. However, God wanted to show and propagate the gospel of the water and the Spirit in better ways, which is the



truth of salvation, by shedding the spiritual light on the gate of the Tabernacle that was woven of four kinds of thread; the blue, purple, scarlet thread, and fine woven linen. It is God's will to save all mankind from sin by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, He is pleased to show us the true and definite salvation by the four colors of the thread on the gate of the Tabernacle.

Nowadays, Christian leaders are misguided about the blue, purple, scarlet threads, and fine woven linen that were used on the gate of the Tabernacle. They think it is God's will to hide the secret of salvation, lest people find the righteousness of God easily. As a result, Christians mistakenly believe that one does not know if he is saved or not, and that God is the only One who knows of one's salvation. The erroneous Christian doctrines, such as the doctrine of election and the doctrine of

repentance, have been fabricated in such a context.

There have been so many people, especially among the Christian leaders, who have confused the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit with the doctrine of repentance. What we have to know clearly is that God wants us to understand in depth the gospel of the water and the Spirit through the four kinds of threads that were used on the gate of the Tabernacle, rather than hiding the truth from us. To show the meaning of salvation, Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist and died on the Cross in order to save us. We must recognize that the pattern of the four-colored woven gate was to let all people know the salvation from sin by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must know that the pattern of the gate foreshadows the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Like this, God showed the gospel of the water



and the Spirit on the door of the Tabernacle in the times of the Old Testament, but ordinary people could not recognize the revelation easily. God had to use those who believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the witnesses to the Truth that the remission of all humanity's sins was shown on the gate of the Tabernacle.

Even now, many people assert on the prayer of repentance to be the means of achieving salvation, but this is a deadly wrong faith. They insist on this because they do not recognize the Truth that is shown on the four colors. Therefore, the pictures of the Tabernacle they made are generally shown in the color red. The other colors are rarely or never found. This is because they believe that only the blood of Jesus has washed away their sins. They have laid stress only on the blood of Jesus, and what is worse is that they added the doctrine of repentance to their erroneous faiths. For that reason, not many

Christians know that the doctrine of repentance is wrong. Thus, they assert strongly on the man-made doctrine that people can wash away their sins through prayers of repentance. Due to such a wrong Christian doctrine, many souls are dying out by falling into spiritual confusion and sin.

However, God gave the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all people so that they could get saved from sin and have the opportunity to become God's children. When I was designing the cover art of my book on the Tabernacle, I asked one of the deaconesses of my church to knit the blue, purple, and scarlet threads, and fine woven linen into the miniature of the screen gate of Tabernacle. Why did I do that? It is because the four colors that are shown on the screen gate of the Tabernacle show the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. So, I wanted to testify the ministries Jesus had done to save all of us from sins, by using these four colors.



It is written in the Bible that Jesus has come to this world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit (1 John 5:3-7). Jesus was clearly showing the Truth of eternal salvation through the four colors on the gate of the Tabernacle. Put differently, we could definitely understand our salvation by recognizing Jesus' ministries manifested through the four colors on the gate of the Tabernacle.

Then, what does each color manifest? The blue thread is the truth that implies the baptism of Jesus received from John, which He bore all the sins of the world once and for all. The purple thread shows the truth that Jesus is the King of kings and the Son of God. The scarlet thread manifests the truth that because Jesus had taken all the sins of all humanity by receiving the baptism from John, He sacrificed Himself for our sins by shedding His blood on the Cross. The fine woven linen shows the truth that Jesus

washed away all our sins as white as snow once and for all through the blue, purple, and scarlet threads. Like this, we came to realize that God had revealed His true salvation of the gospel of the water and the Spirit through these four colors shown on the gate of the Tabernacle. Now, people can know and receive the true remission of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are preaching.

From now on, many people will be able to know the true salvation through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. However, there are countless Christians who, without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, still insist that they can receive the remission of sins by offering prayers of repentance. Professing Jesus as their Savior, they have their own faith, which relies on the prayer of repentance. However, their faith will fall down since it is not based on the Word of God. They are people who give consequence



to the sayings of some famous theologians rather than to the Word of God. Such people are trying to satisfy their carnal desires by relying on the teachings of the Christian leaders.

However, such teachings have nothing to do with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and are therefore nothing but empty sayings. We all must know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must also recognize that the faith of those who believe in the prayer of repentance as the means of washing away their sins is wrong. It is truly sad to see those kinds of people. Not knowing the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, they deceive themselves into believing in the doctrine of repentance that was made by their carnal thoughts.

Paul Submitted the Gospel That He Believed in

In Galatians 2:2, it is said that the Apostle Paul went to Jerusalem and submitted the gospel he believed in to the people. Paul did so because there were people who believed in their own doctrines rather than the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Paul believed in.

There were some who tried to use God's Word as a subject of dispute. We must be careful in delivering the gospel of the water and the Spirit to so-called famous leaders in Christianity. They are the people who have the vested power in Christian community. We must listen carefully since their words are very cunning. The Lord admonished, "*Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees*" (Matthew 16:6). But unfortunately, such leaven still prevails in Christianity all over the world.



We must preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to win the souls by removing such leaven. Only then can sinners receive the remission of sins by hearing and believing in the true gospel.

People all over the world will be able to clearly understand what the gospel of the water and the Spirit is all about when they read my books on the Tabernacle. In these books, I clearly tell how God revealed His true salvation through the blue, purple, and scarlet threads, and fine woven linen used for the Tabernacle. I tried to include the illustrations of the Tabernacle and its instruments to explain the authenticity of the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, since it may be hard to understand when it is only said in words. You should know that the truth shown in the blue, purple, scarlet threads and fine woven linen was the shadow of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Also, you should recognize that this true gospel clearly shows us how the

remission of sins is actually accomplished.

People who most severely bothered the Apostle Paul while he was preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit were those who had the faith of self-contentment. They were ones that believed in the circumcision of the flesh. They appreciated such physical circumcision more than God's Words, and believed so.

All the male Jews in those days had to be circumcised since they were physically the descendants of Abraham. Physical circumcision was a traditional law of Judaism. However, we must remember that this is the time of the New Testament and the age of proclaiming the gospel of the water and the Spirit, not the time of physical circumcision. The Apostle Paul repeatedly warned the circumcisionists of their faith because their faith was wrong: They despised and discarded the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit while they held onto the



physical circumcision.

Actually, they are the false brethren who came into God's Church secretly by stealth to spy out our liberty that we have in Christ Jesus. That is why they physically circumcised the believers who were saved from their sins. They tried to achieve their physical desires by taking away the liberty of the believers who had received the remission of their sins. So, Paul said, "*And this occurred because of false brethren secretly brought in (who came in by stealth to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage), to whom we did not yield submission even for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you*" (Galatians 2:4-5).

The faith of the circumcisionists was as follows: They believed in Jesus as their Savior, but they thought that if one had not been circumcised, he could have not been God's

people or the descendents of Abraham. The credulous believers in Galatian churches welcomed them. We must know that even now, those who have such legalistic faiths are acknowledged as good teachers inside the Church.

But the faith of the Apostle Paul, who preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit, was as follows: He believed in both the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist and His blood of the Cross. He preached only the gospel Truth so that the truth of the gospel might continue with the believers in Galatia.

He declared that those who seemed to be something added nothing to him. There are still many people who are holding onto their legalistic faiths. They like to teach the doctrine of repentance, and don't give much help to people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why the Apostle Paul told the



believers of Galatia to know deeply about the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He also said that believers should take heed of the false brethren who come to God's Church by stealth without having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In the Early Church, the Believers in Galatia Wrongly Believed That They Had to Be Circumcised Physically

The faith in the doctrine of repentance is equivalent to the erroneous faith of the circumcisionists of the Early Church age because the former is the invented doctrine of evil leaven originated from human thoughts. We must know the contradiction of the prayer of repentance.

We can wash away all our sins only by

believing in the Gospel of the water and the Spirit with pure hearts. We must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, purely as it is. We must not add anything to it nor take away from it. However, like the ones of the Old Testament who believed in physical circumcision, Christians today have a very wrong faith, which advocates that one can wash his sins by offering prayers of repentance.

Therefore, we must know for sure what the precious Truth of salvation the gospel of the water and the Spirit is, and preach it to all people. What the Church of God must do is propagate this gospel Truth. We should help the deceived Christians who are holding onto the doctrine of repentance so that they might be delivered from all their sins. This is why we should preach the true gospel all over the world. Now is the time for you to know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, especially



if you do not know about the Bible out of your ignorance about the gospel Truth.

Even we, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, gain more harm than help from the ones who are of the legalistic faith. Legalists cannot give any spiritual help to the people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given. The faith of today's Christians who try to wash away their sins through prayers of repentance is the same as the circumcisionists of the Early Church age, which only brought about spiritual confusion to many people.

The doctrine of repentance is not derived from the Bible. It is a wrong dogma derived from human thought. Whoever believes in Jesus without knowing the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit cannot help but to become a physical circumcisionist. We get to see people getting flustered inside a theoretical frame of

Christian doctrine after they learn about the prayer of repentance. For example, liberation theologians interpret the Bible as follows: "As Moses had liberated the Israelites when they were under the slavery of the Egyptian Emperor, Christian leaders should also try to free the oppressed from their miserable conditions." What nonsense this is!

If one doesn't know the gospel Truth, he cannot but hold onto some favorable religious doctrines. Even in the times of the Apostle Paul, the circumcisionists were busy showing off their righteousness according to the Law rather than accepting the Son of God as their Savior. In this age and time, the famous Christian leaders lay stress upon the prayer of repentance, which is equivalent to the physical circumcision. They know only the Law of God, but do not know Jesus Christ as the true Savior who came to this world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



They stand against the Truth whenever they face the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But it is imperative that they should believe in Jesus as their Savior who came to this world and saved all of us from sin by giving the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

The Apostle Paul warned us to stay away from the faith of the circumcisionists. We must know the implications of his warning. The most important thing is for us to attain the Truth of salvation by learning the gospel of the water and the Spirit manifested in the Bible. Mere knowledge is of no use if it does not pertain to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must be the evangelists who lead sinners to God with the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

There is no need to look up to the Christian leaders if they do not believe in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I

ask them, “Do you truly know the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Is it the gospel of the water and the Spirit that you believe in? Or is it only the blood of the Cross and prayers of repentance?” Now, we must be determined to propagate the gospel of the water and the Spirit to more people.

Even Christian Leaders Don’t Know the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

I will tell you about one incident that I have actually experienced.

A while back, an acknowledged foreign missionary visited me. He was the kind of person who did not know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. I asked, “What can I do for you?”



and he said he had something to say to me. He said he heard some bad things about the gospel that I was preaching. So I proposed to have fellowship in the Word to resolve his doubt. That was how we started to have a biblical debate.

First, he raised a question in argument, saying, “How can you say you have no sin in your heart?” So, I said that we became to be without sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Then he insisted that my faith was wrong by quoting the Scripture passage in 1 John 1:9, “*If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.*” He said, “How can a person say he has no sin when the Bible here urges us to confess our sins? Didn’t God say He will pardon our sins if we confess them?”

So, I replied by quoting the very Scripture passage: “Yes, God says, *‘If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and*

to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.’ Then, does this passage mean that God forgives us little by little in the progressive form whenever we ask for His forgiveness? Or, does He mean by this passage that He will wash away all our sins, including the sins confessed, if we confess our sins by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, since the gospel of the water and the Spirit has already blotted out all our sins?” I told him that only the ones who have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can confess themselves to God rightly for they have confidence in the Truth that the Lord has already blotted out all their sins once and for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Then, he backfired at me by saying, “Then why did the Apostle Paul say he was the worst among the sinners?” I gave him the answer: “You should not interpret the Bible passage without considering its context. When Paul said,



‘This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief’ (1 Timothy 1:15), he said so recollecting his past behaviors that he had committed sins as the worst sinner among all while standing against the Lord Jesus because of his ignorance. He said this because he was thankful to God for saving him from sin and making him one of His workers. Paul was saying this while recollecting his past and being thankful to God.” I told the missionary that Paul said he was the worst among the sinners because he recollected on his behavior for standing against Jesus in the past.

We had a debate for about two hours. He tried to go against God but could not win the Word of Truth. The real winner from this discussion was the one who believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I answered his questions through the Word of God and he could not but realize his

ignorance as the debate went on. He said he had judged me to be a heretic because of the bad rumors about me, but now he didn’t think so. He was also one of the leaders of a famous international mission organization.

There are so many people among Christian leaders who do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They do not want to surrender themselves to the gospel of the water and the Spirit because they are extremely famous inside the Christian community. They think their legalistic faith is right. But it is absolute nonsense. Their minds are full of spiritual misunderstandings because they have not yet met God’s true servants who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Nonetheless, they too must receive the remission of sins by accepting the gospel of the water and the Spirit. How can you teach another, when you have sin in your heart? We are the



people who can deliver the message of the gospel of the water and the Spirit even when we meet renowned people in the Christian community. We have no reason to be afraid of those people who don't know and therefore go against the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is because they are only famous outside the gospel of the water and the Spirit that our Lord has given us. No matter how famous they are, they need to surrender themselves to God and the gospel of the water and the Spirit as soon as possible for their pride is of no use before God's just judgment for their sins. I am not saying that I am better than them, but trying to tell you the truth: The prevailing legalistic faith of today's Christianity is very wrong. The leaders of such faiths are not the light of the world, due to their ignorance of the gospel power of the water and the Spirit. For that reason, today's Christian faith has no influence over society.

They spiritually have not given anything to us, just like Paul said the famous ones who seemed to be something, added nothing to him. They only give us confusion. That is why the Apostle Paul testified that the legalistic faith was greatly erroneous. The Apostle Paul wanted to deliver the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all people. He did not surrender to those who had legalistic faiths, and rather, delivered the true gospel to them.

The Apostle Paul declared the gospel of salvation clearly to the people of his day. At the same time, he blamed those who had faith in physical circumcision. Some of you may think, "Why was there a need to deliver the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them when they already believed in Jesus as their Savior?" However, the problem with Galatian churches was that many believers of the Early Church had the faith of physical circumcision. This was way



far different from the faith of Paul. However, you must recognize that only the ones who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the children of God. The people who held onto physical circumcision are equivalent to those who say they can wash away their sins by prayers of repentance.

The Apostle Paul was a person who personally met Jesus and became His disciple. He was a learned man with a thorough knowledge of the Scriptures of the Old Testament. He might be one of the most versed disciples, since he was educated under Gamaliel, the great Rabbi. Put differently, he was a specialist in the Law of God, and therefore was very knowledgeable about the bad effects of physical circumcision. That is why he was able to tell the Gentiles about the relationship between the legalistic faith and the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Paul indicated that the problem of the

believers in Galatia was that they put too much importance in the physical circumcision and in observing special days and months. That was the typical phenomenon of the legalistic faith. Like those circumcisionists, today's Christians do not acknowledge much on the wrongness of the prayer of repentance. However, now we know how wrong it is to have a legalistic faith that advocates the doctrine of repentance.

The Bible says that the legalistic faith started to spread both in Jerusalem churches and Galatian churches among the people who thought that they had to keep the law of physical circumcision and the Sabbath day. The Sabbath day starts from the sunset of Friday until the sunset of Saturday. They were acknowledged as good believers when they kept the statutes of the Sabbath day. They had to keep not only the Sabbath day holy but all the other annual feasts of the Old Testament. However, Paul did not



teach us such legalistic faith. In Galatians chapter 2, there is a part where Paul rebukes Peter for having the legalistic faith.

Even now, the Israelites think and believe that they must be circumcised in order to be the descendents of Abraham and the people of God. That is why they continue to perform circumcisions. This was the background of the legalistic faith. The legalists laid the more stress on the annual feast ceremonies of the Old Testament and thought that the converted Gentiles should also be circumcised and keep the Sabbath day holy as well as all the other feasts like the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the Feast of Weeks, and the Feast of Tabernacles. This made the Early Church believers lose the gospel Truth, the essence of salvation. For that reason, the Apostle Paul thought that the legalistic faith would become a big obstacle to the advancement of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

What did the Early Jerusalem Church obtain by concentrating on the commandments and ceremonies? As the Apostle Paul worried, it only resulted in losing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He tried to correct their legalistic faith for its fallacies, but he could not do anything since so many Early Church believers were holding onto such a faith. Paul always wished that the Truth of the gospel might continue with them. But the things he worried about have occurred inside the churches of this world. In Christianity today, the legalistic faith prevails while the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit fades away.

Hence, we must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and preach this gospel that saves us from all sins. The Apostle Paul shared fellowship privately with those who were of reputation, lest the advancement of the gospel should be interrupted. Such consideration is



essential for the work of God. We also must disregard the legalists for fear that our preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit might turn out to be in vain. We must remember that the doctrine of repentance is something that was made out of human thought and that it is the source of false faith.

All the Christian doctrines, which are different from the gospel of the water and the Spirit, only confuse the minds of people. Now, all of you must know that it is better not to learn about the wrong Christian doctrines than to learn them. We must learn the Word of God properly from the ones who know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By that, we receive a big benefit for our souls. We must remember that believing in the man-made Christian doctrines surely harms our souls.

So many people now live without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Had they

known and believed properly in this true gospel, they could have received the remission of sins and have led countless other people to be saved from sin. We must throw away the legalistic faith that we have mistakenly learned when we get to know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Isn't it so hard to throw a useless thing away in the house even though it seems natural for something nice and new to come in? Like this, we must throw away the wrong knowledge and learn the correct knowledge that belongs to the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. We must know how many people have come to be cursed by God due to their legalistic faiths.

When the Apostle Paul visited the Jerusalem Church, he concluded as follows: "God has entrusted the Apostles of the Jerusalem Church with the duty of preaching the gospel to the Jews, while I and Titus to the Gentiles." It was suitable for Peter or Jacob or John to deliver the gospel to



the Jews, since they were Jews themselves. That is why Paul concluded that it was right for them to propagate the gospel to the Jews and for Paul and his disciples to propagate to the Gentiles.

We who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can correct the legalistic faiths of people who believe in the prayer of repentance. Can we change the culture of Israel? It is impossible. However, it's okay if they get to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We just have to deliver the message of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, putting their culture aside. They will receive the remission of sins if they come to know and believe in Jesus through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Once they receive the remission of sins, all we have to do is lead them to live by faith by sharing fellowship and casting away the harmful things individually for their faith.

I would like to conclude this sermon.

The ones who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have nothing beneficial to us, no matter how famous they are. We must live a life of faith by believing in this true gospel. Also, remember that only the ones who believe in and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the true disciples of Jesus Christ. We must respect the ones who serve the gospel Truth, which says that Jesus has blotted out all our sin with His baptism and blood of the Cross. We must disregard the ones who have the legalistic faith, but respect and believe in the sayings of those who have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit at any position and situation. ☒



The Essence of Paul's Faith

< Galatians 2:20 >

“I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.”

In today's Scripture passage, we can find the essence of the Apostle Paul's faith: His faith was to believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, that He came to this earth and took upon all the sins of mankind by being baptized by John, that He carried these sins of the world to the Cross and shed His blood to death, that He rose from the dead again, and that He has thereby completed our salvation.

This is why Paul said, *“I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me” (Galatians 2:20)*. Paul stated here that his old self died with Christ, and that now it is Christ who lives in him. He continued to say, “The life which I now live in the flesh is not lived for myself, but for Christ who is in me.”

This faith is not only the confession of Paul, but also of ours. The Apostle Paul believed that his sins were passed onto Jesus Christ with the baptism that He received from John, and it was by this faith that Paul had died with Jesus and was brought to life again with Jesus. Just as Paul did by faith, we, too, can die with Jesus Christ and live with Him as long as we have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has saved us from all our sins once for all. Because Jesus Christ has saved us from the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and



the Spirit, it is by our faith in Jesus Christ as our Savior that we now live. Therefore, regardless of how we might look right now in our flesh, in Jesus Christ we have become those who had died with Him and were brought to life with Him. We now live a new life by our faith in the Lord who lives forever.

The Apostle Paul could live such a new life because Jesus Christ had been baptized and shed His blood for his sins. He said that it wasn't because of something good he had done in his flesh, but by his faith in the Son of God that he lived again. In other words, because the Apostle Paul believed that by being baptized for him Jesus Christ saved him from the sins of the world and brought him to life again, by this faith, he had died with Jesus Christ and was brought to life again with Him. That's how he could live his life by faith in the Son of God, and in the salvation that this Son of God fulfilled by

delivering him from his sins. Such faith is not unique to only Paul, but it is the same for all those who have received the remission of their sins in Jesus Christ by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Paul's Faith Was to Believe That He Had Died with Jesus Christ and Was Resurrected with Him

The reason why the Apostle Paul made this confession is because in his heart he had faith in the true gospel that he had died with Jesus Christ and lived with Him: "Because of our sins, we could not avoid but be accursed forever and face eternal death; however, when Jesus Christ came to this earth and took upon the sins of mankind once for all by being baptized by John the



Baptist, all our sins were also passed onto Jesus at that moment, and by being crucified to shed His blood and rising from the dead again, Jesus has saved us. Therefore, those who now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can live forever precisely by faith.”

The fact that our souls can now live, regardless of whether we are good or bad in our flesh, is just because of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By believing in the Son of God as our Savior who has delivered us from all our sins, we all can be saved by faith. Moreover, because the Son of God has at once delivered us from all our sins when we had been bound by these sins, we are now able to live a righteous life by placing our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is because the Lord blotted out all our sins once for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and He has enabled us the believers to live as God's workers, thereby

making it possible for us to live eternally blessed lives. Anyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can confess the true faith of salvation from now on.

Since we still live in our flesh, there are times when we make mistakes. Sometimes, we are tempted to revert back to the behaviors of our old selves. If we do not rely on our faith in the true gospel, we might become dead again by the weight of our accumulated mistakes. The Apostle Paul was no different; he, too, was capable of going back to his old self in his flesh, and this is why he could not but rely on the truth that his old self had been actually crucified with Jesus Christ, and therefore he could live a new life in Jesus Christ by faith. The Apostle Paul here was making his confession of faith only properly that Jesus Christ had brought him to life again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Just like the Apostle Paul's confession of faith,



we, too, are able to live forever, through our faith of dying with Jesus Christ and of being brought to life again with Him.

This is a tremendous faith based precisely on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Now, those who have been washed from all their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the ones who have this same faith by which they are living their new lives with Jesus Christ. Yet among so many people living this world, only a handful of Christians have the definitive knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it. Whenever I think about this, I am compelled once again to thank God for my precious salvation. Though we are insufficient, we can now follow the Lord because of our faith in the Son of God.

As we have been carrying on with our lives of faith, we've done some good things, but we've also made many mistakes. Yet I see that this is

unavoidable even in the future, in that as we live our lives of faith, we cannot help but continue to make mistakes. Do you believe that you are capable of excelling in everything?

Some people might be worried about how to serve the Lord to the end when they think about their wickedness and weaknesses even though they have been born again by believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. However, to serve the Lord is not through our own strength, but we can serve Him through our faith with the power given by the Lord. We must realize that it is always the Lord who empowers us.

When we think about ourselves, we are worrying over the days to come because we do not have faith, the belief that we had died with Jesus Christ and were brought to life again with Jesus Christ. In addition, the reason why we come to worry about how we can live in this



world is because we keep looking at our own insufficiencies. Sometime we think to ourselves, "I really shouldn't be like this," and mindful of our many shortcomings, we worry how we can carry on with our lives of faith. So we even consider it a miracle that we have come along this far with our lives of faith. But all such worries can now be vanquished once for all with our faith that dies with Jesus Christ and lives with Him.

This kind of faith enables us to follow the Lord everyday by faith. Before our Lord, we've done some good things with our faith, but mistakes have also been made. Even so, by our faith in the Lord, we still live in boldness. We will, of course, strive to do things well, but when we consider our past selves, there clearly were some mistakes made, and so there will be times when we reach moments of weakness. In times like these, you need faith all the more, just as the

Apostle Paul had lived by his faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

"I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me" (Galatians 2:20).

Paul confessed that it was because of Christ that he had lived a new life thus far and that he would also live by faith in the Son of God. He said that because the Son of God took upon all our sins once for all through the baptism He received for us, and because He was crucified and died on the Cross, it is by our faith in this that we live. To all of us who believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, the Lord has given the perfect remission of sin and new life. Because God has saved us once for all, we, too, have become the ones who live forever by believing in the baptism that this Son of God



received and in His bloodshed. By this faith, that the Son of God has saved you from all your sins through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, you can live forever.

Whenever our weaknesses are revealed, we have to remember the essence of the Apostle Paul's faith. You and I cannot live by looking at our flesh alone. If we look toward only our own flesh as we live, there can only be death awaiting us. We can triumph and also receive eternal life by our faith in the Son of God who has saved us perfectly. Therefore, it is indispensable for us to realize that our old selves are dead beings in Jesus Christ, but at the same time, we are the new creatures to live forever, because the Son of God has saved us, who had all been sinners, and we believe in Him as our Savior. By our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by this Son of God, we have been brought to life again from death. It is by this faith in the Truth

that the Son of God has saved us, that we are now to live forever.

Right now in your hearts, there must be the belief that the Son of God has saved us from all our sins and brought us to eternal life. Do you have this faith? Do you believe that through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Jesus Christ has already blotted out your sins, bore the condemnation of all sins, and rose from the dead again? It is my sincere desire that all of you would now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and quickly come to have the same faith that Paul had. Our Lord lacked nothing to blot out your sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to make you God's people, and to turn you into the workers of His righteousness. By believing that God has made us His own children who are to live forever, we will indeed live forever by this faith. We believe that our Lord Jesus Christ is the Son of God, and that He has



saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We are therefore to live forever with God.

Do you believe in the Son of God who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit as your Savior? You must believe so, that for you, Jesus Christ the Son of God was baptized by John, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved you from all your sins.

Now we have come to recognize that we are dead beings in faith. And we have actually become new living creatures by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore we are running toward the finish line by placing our faith in the Lord. Sometimes, staring at the weaknesses of our flesh, we would end up falling into a bottomless pit and wandering in the valley of death. But instead of looking at our own flesh, we can stand firm again by looking at ourselves through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In fact, we had died with Jesus Christ in

the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we have been brought to life again with Jesus Christ.

Our souls, who now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit like Paul's faith, have become living spirits. Though we live in our weak flesh now, we have been able to live a righteous life by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is because there is power in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is because we believe wholeheartedly in the Lord who came by the water and the blood that we have been able to live forever. In other words, even though our flesh is insufficient, we still have eternal life that never dies.

Just as the Apostle Paul had lived by faith with Jesus Christ, you and I must also live by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Looking at yourselves, if you think, "Why am I like this? I am so hopeless!" and fall into despair, you are bound to die. But if you believe that the Son of



God has forever blotted out all your sins, and that He has raised you from death, then you can live with Jesus Christ. Because Jesus Christ has actually saved you with the Truth of the water and the Spirit, if you have faith in this gospel, you can die and live with Him.

The Lord has definitely saved you and me from death. By delivering you from all your sins and the condemnation of all your sins, the Lord has made you God's own people. He has saved you and me by delivering us from all our sins and giving us new life. This is the basis of how we can be resurrected from death to live again, and how we have also received the blessing of eternal life from God.

We must always live in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, believing that we had died with Jesus Christ and were brought to life with Jesus Christ. And we must live by the faith that believes in the Son of God. To do so, we should not look at

ourselves in despair by what we see, but always look toward the Lord. In fact, we have been able to live all this time until now only by the grace and help of the Lord. It is when we always look toward the Lord by faith that we can do what is right and never die. When we did not look toward the Lord but followed the biddings of our own will, we couldn't avoid but do what the Lord did not want us to do. Whatever good things you might have done, these were done because of your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and whatever bad things you might have done, these mistakes were made because you were misled by your thoughts of the flesh.

The faith of the Apostle Paul is revealed in Galatians 3:27, where he said, "*For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.*" This confession means that we come to have the faith that enables us to die with Jesus Christ and to live with Him when we believe that



the Lord has delivered us with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For us to truly become one with Jesus Christ, and to die and live with Him, we must first have this faith that knows and believes in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord. He enables us believers to die with Christ and to live with Him through this gospel of the water and the Spirit.

This is why the Apostle Paul said in Galatians 1:11-12, *“But I make known to you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is not according to man. For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came through the revelation of Jesus Christ.”* It was through the revelation of Jesus Christ that we also could have been saved from all our sins, and live as God's servants as well.

What Has Our Lord Shown to Us Who Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit?

“The revelation of Jesus Christ” in the above passage means to open and show the domain of God to us. Through His revelation, we came to realize how God has saved us from our sins. The Lord revealed this through the Word of God. In the Old Testament, sacrificial animals accepted the Israelites' sins as they laid their hands on the heads of the animals. And the animals bled to death before the altar of burnt offering and were burnt right away to pay off the sins of the Israelites. In the Old Testament, it was an unblemished lamb, goat, or bull that became the sacrificial offering before God and at once blotted out all the iniquities of a sinner.

In the New Testament, it was Jesus Christ



who, like the sacrificial system's laying on of hands and sacrifice, accepted the sins of mankind once for all by being baptized by John the Baptist, shouldered the sins of this world all at once, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby become the perfect Savior of believers. Becoming like the sacrificial offering of the Old Testament, Jesus revealed true salvation to us, and became the Savior who saved us from all our sins and destruction. To blot out our sins, the Son of God was baptized and crucified, and He became the Savior who eradicated all sins and all the condemnation of sin.

The Apostle Paul also could become a servant of God by his faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord had revealed to him. He believed that Jesus Christ came to this earth to save us from the sins of this world, and when He turned 30, He took upon the sins of the world once for all by receiving baptism from John the

Baptist. Paul also believed that because Jesus had taken all the sins of the world, He bore all the condemnation of sin and died on the Cross, and rose from the dead again to be our perfect Savior. This was the faith of the Apostle Paul, and this is our faith. The Apostle Paul's faith was one that had died with Jesus Christ and was brought to life with Him. So, he confessed his faith by saying, "*For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ*" (*Galatians 3:27*).

The revelation that Jesus Christ has shown us as His salvation is none other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Bible says that Jesus came to this earth as the Son of God and our own sacrificial offering, and that He was baptized and shed His blood to save us perfectly from the sins of the world. Paul's faith was one that believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Apostle Paul believed in the baptism Jesus Christ received and the blood He shed on



the Cross as the essentials of his salvation. His faith entailed the belief that when Jesus was baptized, his sins were also passed onto Him. Paul was a man of faith who believed that when Jesus Christ, having received His baptism from John the Baptist and accepted the sins of the world, went to the Cross and was crucified, his sins were also crucified with Jesus. And he believed that when Jesus Christ rose from the dead again, he also rose with Jesus Christ by faith. This was the gist of Paul's faith.

In short, the Apostle Paul believed in Jesus Christ as his perfect Savior. He testified to this true salvation by placing his faith in Jesus Christ, our Savior. He believed that he had died with Jesus Christ, and that he was also brought to life with Him. Because Jesus Christ bore the sins of this world by being baptized by John the Baptist, was crucified, and rose from the dead again, it is by this faith in the Truth that we can die and live

with Christ. The death and resurrection of Jesus Christ are our own death and resurrection. The resurrection of Jesus Christ, in other words, is the resurrection of Paul, and at the same time it is our resurrection.

Paul confessed that he had become alive by believing in the Truth that the Son of God had redeemed him, and that he would live forever by the same faith. His faith enabled him to die with Jesus Christ and to be resurrected with Him. With this faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he could receive the remission of all his sins, become a servant of God, and become one of God's own people who would live in His Kingdom forever.

Now, we must have the faith that makes us get baptized into Jesus Christ. We must have the faith that enables us to die with Jesus Christ and to be brought to life with Jesus Christ. When we have the faith that enables us to unite with Jesus



Christ, we can become the ones who will live forever with Jesus Christ to never die. The Son of God has delivered us from sin and death because He has given us the faith to live forever through His baptism and His bloodshed on the Cross. Our Lord took care of our insufficiencies, and He has made us to live forever as well.

The Apostle Paul believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and preached the Truth of salvation to the saints of the Galatian churches, but their faith was deteriorated soon. So he wrote to them, *“I marvel that you are turning away so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, to a different gospel, which is not another; but there are some who trouble you and want to pervert the gospel of Christ” (Galatians 1:6-7).*

In the days of Paul, there were those who troubled the saints in God's Church by insisting on the necessity of physical circumcision besides the gospel preached by Paul. These circumcisionists

emphasized that the saints should keep the statutes of the Law in the Old Testament, such as circumcision and the Sabbath day.

In the present age also, the legalists lead their lives of faith as follows: They offer prayers of repentance to the Lord, trying to wash away their sins on their own. Crying out loud, “Lord, forgive me!” they try to purge their sins through their prayers of repentance. To this day, countless liars have tried to perfect their faith through such Christian practices and doctrines as the prayers of repentance and the doctrine of incremental sanctification, but none has been able to meet their goals and all have been ultimately forsaken. Because they have tried to wash away their sins not through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but through their own prayers of repentance, they have been stamped as the ones who practice lawlessness.

During the Early Church period, the



circumcisionists arose and tried to undermine the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus Christ had given to His Church. But God's Church put a stop to their attempt, and moreover, fulfilled its duty to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus Christ came to fulfill His three offices: Jesus Christ is the King of kings, the Prophet, and the everlasting High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven. Jesus Christ is the Savior who came to this earth with these three offices and who has delivered all sinners from all their sins once for all. To save His people from their sins, Jesus Christ came to this earth in the same image of His people, and through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He taught us what our sins are and how our salvation is fulfilled—He taught all these truths all at once. Jesus Christ offered His own body before God the Father, and to save us from the sins of the world, He was baptized by

John the Baptist, thereby accepting all the sins of us mankind, all your and my sins, He died on the Cross, and He rose from the dead again. This is the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and it is the very gospel that the Apostle Paul believed in. The Apostle Paul possessed the very faith that enabled him to die and live with Jesus Christ.

What Consequences Would Follow If We Were to Pervert the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit That Our Lord Has Given Us?

Jesus Christ, the King of kings and God Himself, came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man to save mankind from sin. He took upon all their sins by being baptized by John the Baptist at the age of 30. And He carried the sins



of the world to the Cross, was crucified to death, rose from the dead again, and has thereby given us salvation all at once. But there were those who tried to pervert what Jesus Christ did to save you and me from our sins. The first example of them was a group of circumcisionists of the Early Church age.

Paul, in rebuking those who sought to pervert the gospel of the water and the Spirit, said that anyone who tries to spread another gospel other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit is to be accursed. When we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then through this faith of ours, we wholly become God's people once for all and receive new life. But the circumcisionists argued that believers had to be circumcised to be wholly saved. Their faith was a false one.

Yet even now, there are certain groups that consider Christianity only as a religion of self-discipline, claiming that we must discipline our

minds and hearts. Through their doctrine of repentance, they are trying to pervert the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel through which the Son of God has blotted out our sins once for all. By being baptized, our Lord took upon all the sins of mankind, and by being crucified and shedding His blood, He was condemned for all our sins once for all. This is how He has brought us, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to life.

It is by believing in this true gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have received the remission of our sins once for all, become God's own people who are to live forever by faith. If, in spite of this, there is anyone who does not believe in what Jesus Christ the Son of God has done to save us perfectly, and instead tries to wash away all his sins through his own prayers of repentance, then he must be rebuked harshly as a heretic. The doctrine claiming that people



can be sanctified by offering prayers of repentance is one of the most fallacious Christian doctrines of today.

In the Galatian churches, there were those who tried to become God's people through circumcision. They assigned the same weight to the obedience to the statutes of the Law, such as physical circumcision, Sabbath, and other Jewish festivities, as to their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Just as some of these people in Galatia had preached circumcision instead of the gospel of the water and the Spirit preached by Paul, now in this age and throughout the whole world, countless Christians are trying to wash away their sins through their prayers of repentance, rather than through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Apostle Paul continued to say, *"But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed"*

(Galatians 1:8). But, most Christians still believe in their prayers of repentance or the doctrine of incremental sanctification, and they still believe in another gospel other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

One may then ask, "Then, what is the difference between believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and trying to be washed from sin by believing only in the blood of the Cross and offering the prayers of repentance?" Paul's faith was one that believed in the baptism Jesus received from John and His bloodshed on the Cross as his salvation. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we also had truly died with Jesus Christ, and now live a new life with Him (Romans 6:4). This faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and the belief that one can wash his sins everyday through his prayers of repentance, are different from each other. So, the latter is called "the other gospel."



The Apostle Paul said, *“If anyone preaches any other gospel to you than what you have received, let him be accursed”* (Galatians 1:9). For Christians, the worst abuse that can be uttered to them in this entire world is, “Damn you.” What other abuse could possibly be worse than to curse one to be damned by God and go to hell? When Paul said this passage, he said it to those who then claimed that people could become God’s own people if they were circumcised. This passage can also be applied to those who now claim that they can wash away their sins through their prayers of repentance. Before God, in other words, there is no other gospel but the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The true gospel that the Bible speaks of is the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

What, then, is the other gospel? Today, it is the false teaching that one can be washed from his sins by offering prayers of repentance. And in

the days of the Early Church, it was the faith that insisted on physical circumcision. However, the only true gospel is that to save us from the sins of this world, Jesus Christ bore these sins once for all by being baptized by John the Baptist, went to the Cross, shed His blood and died on it, rose from the dead again, and has thereby completed our salvation.’

Yet most Christians throughout the whole world are now placing their faith in their own prayers of repentance, which is different from the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So when we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them, it may seem as if they would be saved at once, but this is not actually the case. They have been misled by such a false doctrine so much that their hearts have hardened and they are unaccustomed to the true gospel. We see that they are unintentionally standing against the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



However, as it is written in the Bible, the poor in spirit are blessed abundantly through this true gospel. After coming across the gospel of the water and the Spirit, many throughout the whole world, even pastors, have sent us the following confession of salvation, testifying, "I had believed in Jesus as a sinner for dozens of years, but I was just born again and resolved all my spiritual problems by this one book." They are sending us their testimonies, saying that they had tried to be washed from their sins through their prayers of repentance to no avail so far, but now, by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, they have truly become new.

What happens when one believes only in the prayers of repentance? Such faith will eventually lead him to have empty faith drowning in the flood of sins. Such people are akin to those who create gods out of their own thoughts and worship their idol gods of their own making.

They think that they have been saved from their sins, and they believe firmly on their own that they have become God's people. They think to themselves, "Jesus, You are my God," but they believe without realizing the Truth themselves. However, all their faith is completely futile, like a castle built on sand, for their faith is built utterly on their own thoughts and not on the Word of God. They don't rely on the Truth that says the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross have made them whole, and are instead relying on their own prayers of repentance. Even as they profess to believe in the ministry of Jesus who shed His blood on the Cross, they are excluding His baptism that was essential to fulfill the righteousness of God.

Could Jesus really have borne the sins of this world without the baptism that He received from John? Did Jesus blot out our sins just by dying on the Cross? Clearly, Jesus took upon our sins



all at once by being baptized by John the Baptist, went to the Cross and was crucified, washed away the sins of the mankind once for all, and has thereby saved all His believers. How could Jesus take upon our sins on the Cross? It was when Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist that He took upon the sins of the world. To believe that one can wash away his sins through his prayers of repentance is a useless belief of one's own making.

Even now, we see that those who believe in their prayers of repentance, not in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, are still praying and praising God. However, these people who believe only in their prayers of repentances are characterized by the fact that their lives of faith are clamorous, for there is still sin in their hearts, and they are only too busy to front their own righteousness. Regardless of whether there are still sins in their hearts or not, they praise God,

overwhelmed by their own beautiful voices that stem from their own emotions. They don't care whether God actually desires to hear from them or not.

However, what we need to realize here is that Jesus Christ has perfectly delivered us from the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is no sin remaining in our hearts owing to His righteous acts. It is only when we praise God with a clear understanding of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that our praise is made genuine before God. It is because we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are grateful for the Lord's salvation, and it is because this inspiration fills us that we come to glorify God. But, those who believe that they have been washed from their sins through their prayers of repentance have to adjust their emotions on their own by telling themselves ceaselessly, "I belong to God's



people. I am one of the chosen people of God.”

However, the praise of the righteous is given by faith. Missing a note is not a concern for us when it comes to praising God. For anyone who wholeheartedly believes in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel of the remission of sin, it is with all his heart that he praises God. The righteous are rejoiced to praise God with their hearts of faith. Therefore, you should recognize that if any Christian believes in another gospel other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then his faith is a superstitious one. To believe in the Truth, that the Lord has saved us by blotting out our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is true faith.

Let me expand on this point by drawing an analogy to the religions of the world. Buddhism is one such religion of the world. Buddhists bow to the stone statues of Buddha asking for blessings. Some others carve out images out of

trees, and then bow before them and beg for blessings. When Buddhists bow supplicating for blessings, they open and put out their palms, as if they are asking for something.

But these stone statues of Buddha are made in the image of man carved out of rocks by a stonemason. People then take them as their god and worship them. And they pray to the statues to bless them. Those who are childless ask for a son. These people think that if they pray sincerely to what they themselves have carved out of stones, the statues would somehow help them. None other than this is a superstitious belief. To believe in the religions of the world is nothing more than believing in one's own thoughts.

In contrast, the Apostle Paul stated clearly that the gospel that he believed in was of the revelation that Jesus Christ had shown to him. Paul was spiritually awakened by the Word of



the Old Testament, and He came to believe in this gospel Truth. To know and believe in what God said in the Old Testament about the remission of sin, and how in the New Testament Jesus Christ came to this earth, took upon our sins through His baptism, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved us from all our sins—this is the true faith. The ministries of salvation that Jesus Christ had carried on when He came to this earth are none other than the ministries of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We were able to be remitted from all our sins, receive eternal life, and become God's own people by believing in this gospel of the water and the Spirit manifested in the Word of God.

Paul said that by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he became a living man, not a dead man, and one who preached this true gospel. This is why the Apostle Paul rebuked the

circumcisionists to be accursed, saying, “*But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed*” (*Galatians 1:8*). Therefore, we need to find out what these other gospels other than the gospel are.

To find out the other gospels, we must first identify the biblically true gospel that Paul had believed in and preached. The Apostle Paul believed that the Son of God had blotted out the sins of the world by coming to this earth and being baptized, dying on the Cross and rising from the dead again. This is how Jesus has saved us from all our sins, from all the condemnation of sin. This is none other than Paul's faith. Paul's faith was placed not only in the blood of the Cross, but it was placed in both the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross.

Then, what is the other gospel that is different from the true one that Paul believed in? It is the



gospel of only the blood. People who have faith in this gospel of only the blood also rely on the prayers of repentance to wash away their sins. We the born-again believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but most Christians today believe only in the blood of the Cross while relying on the prayers of repentance. These two faiths are far different from each other. The gospel of the water and the Spirit that we believe is the same gospel preached by the Apostle Paul. Therefore, God approves our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In contrast, for those who try to wash away their sins through their prayers of repentance, their faith is different from the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and so I can say confidently that they will not be approved by God but be accursed instead.

I am not saying that you don't need to believe that Jesus shed His precious blood on the Cross. I am pointing out that for you to believe only in

the blood of the Cross while leaving out the baptism He received from John is to believe in the other gospel. As long as you hold fast to the different gospel, you cannot but place your faith only in the prayers of repentance eventually, because your sins still remain intact no matter how ardently you place your faith in such a different gospel.

Could you receive the true remission of your sins by believing only in Jesus' bloodshed on the Cross and by offering your prayers of repentance? Such beliefs are no more than superstitious beliefs. This kind of faith only means that we somehow agree to believe in Jesus as our Savior, and it is not placing our faith in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is to believe in Jesus merely out of our own thoughts in simple gratefulness, since He shed His precious blood on the Cross for us, and to believe that the sins we commit afterwards can



be washed away by ourselves through our own prayers of repentance. Such beliefs are, in other words, completely of one's own making. "Jesus, I have decided to regard You as my Savior." It is because people believe in Jesus like this that their sins are not perfectly removed from their hearts. How could their sins be blotted out just because they profess to believe in Jesus, without knowing how their sins were passed onto Jesus through His baptism?

The Apostle Paul's faith is also described in Romans 6. It is written in Romans 6:3-4, "*Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.*"

The Apostle Paul asked here, "*Do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into*

Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?" He said that we were buried with Jesus through baptism into His death. Jesus Christ came to this earth, took upon our sins by being baptized from John, and was crucified to death for us. And He then rose from the dead again. Paul had the faith that Jesus has saved you and me from all our sins.

Jesus Christ the Lamb of God came to this earth as the propitiation of all mankind according to the sacrificial system of the Old Testament. He has saved sinners from their iniquities by taking upon all the sins of His people through the baptism He received from John, and by shedding His blood on the Cross. All these righteous acts coincide exactly with the process of the sin offering of the Old Testament. As the sacrificial Lamb of God, our Lord bore the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist. When we turn our eyes to Matthew 3:13 and on, we see how Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist and thereby took upon the sins of mankind



once for all. In other words, it was after Jesus was baptized by John that He was crucified to shed His blood on the Cross and rose from the dead again, and this is how He has saved us at once from all our sins (Matthew 3:13-17; John 1:29; John 19:30).

We are now preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world, and Paul in his days was also preaching the same gospel. This gospel of the water and the Spirit preached by Paul is the same gospel that we are now preaching. Therefore, if anyone does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and therefore does not preach it, he will be accursed by God.

Churches all over the world are now about to close their doors, for their congregations do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Since Christians today believe only in the blood of the Cross and are trying to wash away their sins through their own prayers of repentance,

their sins ultimately do not disappear, and since their sins are not blotted out, who would continue to believe in God? This is why every church has no choice but to close the door of salvation.

Practically all Christians throughout the entire world believe that they have received the remission of their sins even as they believe only in the precious blood of the Cross. But, they are dying away spiritually, for they cannot but rely on their own prayers of repentance in vain. Just take a look at the Christians around you who sing praises filled with only their own emotion. They cannot but praise like this because they actually do not know and believe how Jesus Christ has saved them through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In contrast, for the born-again who truly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, praises come only naturally without forcing their emotion, for they are thankful from the depth of their hearts for the grace of salvation



that the Lord has bestowed on them.

The Apostle Paul said that anyone who preaches any gospel other than the true gospel preached by him would be accursed (Galatians 1:8). Paul asked, *“For do I now persuade men, or God? Or do I seek to please men?”* And then he continued to say, *“For if I still pleased men, I would not be a bondservant of Christ” (Galatians 1:10)*. Because Jesus Christ came to this earth, was baptized, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved us from all our sins, the Apostle Paul could not help but believe in the Truth accordingly and preach it accordingly. Had Paul sought to please men, he would have preached only the blood of the Cross, but because He was a bondservant of Christ, he preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Apostle Paul was never a bondservant of men.

Paul continued to say in Galatians 1:11-12, *“But I make known to you, brethren, that the gospel*

which was preached by me is not according to man. For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came through the revelation of Jesus Christ.”

What kind of gospel was the gospel that the Apostle Paul believed and preached to people? Here, “the gospel which was preached by me [Paul]” means the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He said that this gospel was neither taught to him by man, nor received from man, but it came through the revelation of Jesus Christ. He said that God the Father showed him the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit through Jesus. Paul believed in his heart that Jesus Christ saved him from all his sins through the water and the Spirit.

We also believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is why we are now preaching this gospel of the water and the Spirit to the truth-seeking Christians scattered throughout the whole world. It frustrates me greatly when I see



the faith of the majority of Christians in the world. They don't even realize that they are spiritually blinded, because they have misbelieved for such a long time.

In the Early Church period, the Apostles had preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Peter also said, *“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ” (1 Peter 3:21)*. All of us have the same faith that the Apostle Peter had. Because Jesus took upon the sins of mankind including your sins once for all by being baptized by John, died on the Cross, and rose from the dead again, we can be saved from all our sins by believing in this.

But what do the majority of Christians throughout the world believe now? They believe only in the precious blood of Jesus on the Cross.

Of course, the blood He shed on the Cross is enormously precious for our salvation. But it is of no use if we do not believe in the baptism He received from John the Baptist. It is because Jesus was baptized by John and shed His blood on the Cross that our sins could be passed onto Jesus and be remitted away, and yet today's Christians do not know this baptism of Jesus, and therefore they cannot be washed of all their sins.

For the lawful atonement, sacrificial animals infallibly had to receive the laying on of hands from sinners and thereby accept their sins. All sacrifices had to be put to death, after passing over the sins of sinners through the laying on of their hands. Like this, Jesus Christ accepted everyone's sins by being baptized by John and shed His blood on the Cross and died at once, but most Christians do not know this nor believe in it. Even now, they must realize that the Early Church Christians believed in and preached the



true gospel of the water and the Spirit, and they must believe so.

When Rome was ruling supreme over the whole western world, Constantine the Roman emperor proclaimed the Edict of Milan to establish Christianity as the state religion. It was from then on that the gospel of the water and the Spirit was perverted. The real truth of salvation is the gospel of the water and the blood, but the people of that era took out one of the two essentials from the true gospel. Put differently, they started to take out the baptism of Jesus from their gospel, and as a result, they came to believe in the other gospel. Eventually, Christianity, which had once exerted so much authority as the state religion of Rome, has now become powerless today.

We believe in and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the same one that was believed in the apostolic age. Due to our

literature ministry, many people throughout the world, including theologians and pastors, are now returning to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who study theology deep enough and in objective perspectives are apt to admit that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real Truth.

But, those who know only their own denomination are so stubborn that they do not even want to know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. They are holding onto the blood of the Cross alone, as if their denominational doctrines are the same as the Word of God. Some denominations claim that one can receive the Holy Spirit if he prays like a fanatic, shouting out the name of the Lord. What a foolish life of faith is this? Trapped in their own thoughts and obstinacy, they have ended up with irrational, superstitious faith. Such is the faith of a big frog in a small pond.



The gospel that the Apostle Paul believed and preached was the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This gospel of the water and the Spirit was neither received from men, nor was it learnt from men. He learned this true gospel from God through His revelation. The Apostle Paul's faith was not a dogmatic faith that today's Christians have. From which denomination did you learn your gospel? Any other gospel that is different from the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a false gospel.

The Apostle Paul was an expert in the Old Testament. Even before he met Jesus, from the Old Testament he knew all about the Truth, that the Messiah would take upon and blot out the sins of the world through the method of laying on of hands. Paul's mistake, however, was that he did not realize that Jesus was the very Son of God. This is why at first he had persecuted Jesus' disciples. Once Paul went to Damascus with his

subordinates to kill the disciples of Jesus there. At that time, Paul's name was Saul. On his way to the city, he encountered the living Jesus Christ.

Jesus appeared before Paul in a flashing light brighter than the sun, saying, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads."

So Paul said, "Who are You, Lord?"

And the Lord said, "I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting. But rise and stand on your feet; for I have appeared to you for this purpose, to make you a minister and a witness both of the things which you have seen and of the things which I will yet reveal to you."

Jesus Christ shed a bright light and let His voice be heard, and although the men who journeyed with Paul saw no one, Jesus Christ appeared only before his eyes and ears. When Jesus Christ appeared before Paul, the light was



so strong that his eyes were blinded, and soon Paul recognized, "I made a mistake." "Jesus, in whom these people believe, truly is the Messiah to come, who was prophesied in the Old Testament!" Then, Paul came to realize that Jesus was indeed the Son of God, and the Savior who truly took upon the sins of mankind by being baptized and blotted them out by dying on the Cross and rising from the dead again. "The Messiah has already come. He has already saved me through His baptism and His blood on the Cross!" It is because he realized and recognized this that he later became a disciple of Jesus Christ and one of His Apostles.

As such, the gospel preached by the Apostle Paul is the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which enables us to die and live with Christ. We have the faith that enables us to be baptized into Jesus Christ, to die with Him, and to be resurrected with Him. You must realize that the gospel that has

brought us new life is the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and that this gospel is the very gospel that the Apostle Paul preached in the apostolic age.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit may seem new to you, but it is the very gospel already manifested and written in the Bible. It is different from the gospel of only the blood. The Bible approves only the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the true gospel. This true gospel is now being testified from mouth to mouth throughout the whole world. In contrast, the gospel that consists of only the blood of the Cross can find only half the evidence of salvation from the Bible. No matter how hard we may search in the Bible, there is no evidence that Jesus took upon our sins on the Cross; far from it, the Bible testifies that our sins were passed onto Jesus Christ when He was baptized by John the Baptist (Matthew 3:13-17).

Would you believe in Jesus Christ as if you were practicing a religion of the world? Or



would you be saved from your sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ and live your lives of faith by trusting in this gospel? Shouldn't you believe in what Christ has done for you? Everyone in this whole wide world must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit now. You must realize that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth, and you must also believe in it as it is.

Recently, we translated and published a book entitled *The Faith of the Apostles' Creed*. To let everyone know how we think of and believe in Jesus Christ, we are publishing books like this and sending them out to the whole world. I am sure this book will do great works of God all over the world because our faith in the true gospel is all contained in the book. In this book, we are testifying our faith just as it is, how we believe in the Son of God, who we believe He is, and how He has blotted out our sins. If people

would just read a single book of our Christian book series, they would all realize how and what we believe.

Today, most Christians, who make their confession of faith claiming that they have received the remission of their sins by believing only in the blood of the Cross, are still living as sinners everyday. But the born-again who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have no sin. They are righteous everyday and forever. Though we are insufficient, everyday we live our lives not as the dead, but as the born-again in Christ. Because Jesus Christ has brought us new life, as the immortals who have the faith of everlasting life, we can follow the Lord, and we can enjoy splendor and glory not just in this world, but also in the next world to come. God has given you and me such faith.

I give thanks to God for giving me the gospel of the water and the Spirit. ☒



By Faith in the Son of God, Have We Died and Been Resurrected with Him?

< Galatians 2:20 >

“I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.”

Is Your Faith One That Was Crucified and Brought to Life Again with Jesus Christ?

Today’s Scripture passage comes from

Galatians 2:20, a passages that we have already heard it many times and are quite familiar. It says, *“I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.”*

The Bible says that it is appointed for men to die once, and after this, the judgment awaits them. Therefore, those who neither know nor believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are born in this world once, and they die twice, for they die physically once and spiritually once as well. However, we receive the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit before God, at the same time we die once and are brought to life again by believing in this gospel. This is how we are born again. The believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have been crucified with Christ, and then they have been brought to life again



receiving new life. Therefore, for those who have been remitted from all their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, their old selves died with Christ and their new selves were brought back to life with Christ.

As such, our souls, as we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, are living not as our old selves, but as new creatures. To have true faith before God, we must believe that Jesus took upon the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist, shed His blood on the Cross, and rose again from the dead. Only when we place our faith in Jesus Christ and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can we become the truly born-again people who are living with Christ. Thanks to our Lord, the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit had died with Jesus Christ and were raised back to life with Him, and they are now to live with Christ forever. This is the mystery of being born again.

Given this, then, whom do the born-again serve? Of course, they must serve the Lord by preaching His gospel! But how are their lives actually? Aren't they serving their own flesh, even as they had died with Jesus Christ? There are times when we the born-again serve our flesh, and there are times when we serve God and His gospel in obedience to the Holy Spirit.

While we the born-again carry on with our lives in this world, sometimes we are also tormented by the choice between serving ourselves and serving God. That is because we do not fully recognize the fact that with Jesus Christ, we had already died to this world. When we know clearly that our old selves had already died in Jesus Christ, we are no longer to wander around in this world. The reason why we waver between the Kingdom of God and ourselves, why we are more troubled and worried over ourselves than over the spreading of the gospel, and why



we agonize over the world, is because we have not fully united with Christ. Therefore, Christians who have already united with Christ in His baptism, his death, and His resurrection, have nothing to vacillate between this world and the Kingdom of God.

We, the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, cannot serve two masters well at the same time, just as our Lord told us. Therefore, between serving our selves and serving the gospel of the Lord, we must give up one of the two. Only then can we faithfully serve the remaining one master whom we are to serve. But it's not so easy to give up one of the two masters. You need to realize it is your greed to want to serve both masters at the same time. And when we Christians become greedy wanting to serve two masters at the same time, we end up falling into confusion. The reality is that because we Christians try to fulfill every duty as human beings, we find it hard to carry on with our lives of faith.

The Master of the Believers in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Is Jesus Christ

Few Christians have the proper knowledge of the Truth that we ourselves had been crucified to death with Christ and were brought to life again with Him. If we knew this, we would not even come close to thinking that we ought to be faithful to our carnal duties as human beings. And we would realize profoundly that we have nothing to do with this world, but everything to do with the Lord. If we ourselves believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, we had already died in Jesus Christ. If we really believe that we were crucified with Jesus Christ when He was baptized and crucified, what more could we possibly do for this world? If we believe in this fact, then our old selves no longer exist in this



world, and only Jesus Christ lives in us. For us Christians, it is only in Jesus Christ that our existence is found.

For our sins, Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross in our place, and rose from the dead again. Since those who believe in this Truth of salvation already died with Jesus Christ, they know that in them there is no longer their own existence, but only Christ lives in them. Jesus Christ has come into our hearts through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He is with us, He has led us, He has become our Master, and He has enabled us to serve the Lord for the rest of our lives. By making us His servants, our Lord has allowed us to serve Him as our Master. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, in other words, it is no longer sin that we serve, but we have come to serve the love of God. In the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you, too, will come to realize this

by faith. To us Christians, our old selves are no longer there, but only our new selves exist. That's because it is not we but the Lord who now lives in us.

Do you believe that you were crucified with Christ? Do you know and believe in the Truth that Jesus has saved us perfectly from the sins of the world? Through Jesus, we have come to know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and believe in it, and thus, we have received the remission of our sins. For us to be delivered from the sins of this world, we must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. From now on, we are not the masters of ourselves. To all those who have received the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, only the Lord is their Master. All of us are to live righteously as the servants of Jesus Christ. Since we ourselves have died and Christ now lives in us, we have come to realize that we are



to live our blessed lives as the servants of Jesus Christ. It is only proper for us to actually live our lives serving Christ. As we have come to realize that He is our King, we are of those who please Him by living our lives as His servants. We must acknowledge this in our hearts.

When we ask ourselves, “Are we our own kings, or is Jesus Christ our King?” the answer is that Jesus Christ is our Master and our King. The name Christ itself means “the King, the Priest, and the Prophet,” and if someone believes in this, he invariably believes that the Lord is indeed our King. How, then, do we identify ourselves before Him? We are Jesus Christ’ disciples who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We have something to be proud of in Jesus Christ through faith. This is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Were it not for Jesus Christ, we would have nothing to be proud of in

ourselves. We are just His disciples who belong to Jesus Christ, the Son of God. I am saying this to you here because the Bible says, “*I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me*” (Galatians 2:20). It’s because this passage contains all the Word about our dying in Jesus Christ and resurrecting in Jesus Christ. Because we had already been crucified to death with Jesus Christ when our old selves had died by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is not our own lives that are now within us, it is the life of Jesus Christ who lives in us.

Do you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? If so, then the answer to the question of for whom we should live, would become very clear. We must live serving our Lord, our King, and we must keep our stewardships by faith. This



is because as today's Scripture passage says, the lives which we now live in the flesh we live by faith in the Son of God, who loved us and gave Himself for us. We need to realize that to live the rest of our lives by faith in our Lord regarding ourselves as the servants of righteousness—none other than this is to live the proper Christian life.

In Your Lives, Are You Aware of the Fact That You Are the Servants of Jesus Christ?

It is a joy for us that we have become the servants of Jesus Christ who lives in us. We are joyous to belong to Jesus Christ who has delivered us from destruction, and we are happy that we can obey God rather than this World. Those who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are now to live forever as the

servants serving the Lord their Master.

For those who have received the remission of their sins, the Master of their inner beings is the Lord. So we need to realize clearly who the Lord exactly is. My fellow believers, who is in our hearts? The Holy Spirit is in our hearts. Who is the Master of those who have received the remission of sins? It is Jesus Christ. As such, we must live our lives according to who we are and fitting for our duties. Truly, our Master is Jesus Christ, and this Master is leading us as our King, for He lives in each of our Christian hearts. You and I must know Jesus Christ, the Lord of our hearts, and we must lead our lives of faith realizing that we are the servants who are living for this Master. This is not just some doctrine, but it is the actual faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

When the Apostle Paul said, *“I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live,*



but Christ lives in me” (Galatians 2:20), here he was making his true confession of faith saying that he himself was crucified. What about you? Did you die with Jesus Christ or not? Of course you did. But you yourselves know very well that this death does not mean the end of our existence. This means that we came to live a new life in His Truth. Our Lord took upon our sins by being baptized, died on the Cross in our place, and rose from the dead again. Therefore, we had been crucified with Jesus Christ, and we were also raised from the dead with Christ. Because we are in the Lord, and the Lord is in us, the lives we live now are lived by faith in Jesus Christ.

You and I now belong to Jesus Christ. He is our Master, and we are His servants. The very moment we were born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we were commanded to live the rest of our lives serving our Master as His servants. Because none other

this is the life that is predestined for us as Christians, it is so determined that we should live the rest of lives as Christ’s servants.

My fellow believers, once we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the remission of our sins, we ourselves can no longer remain as our own masters. If anyone still remains his own master even after being born again, this can only mean he has not yet acceded the throne of his heart to Jesus Christ. Such people are not Christ’s servants yet, even though they have received their remission of sins. And they still do not realize that they had died in Jesus Christ. We are never our own masters. You and I are not our own masters. Before, we ourselves had been our own masters. But once we received the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have become the servants of Jesus Christ.

While we were walking according to the



course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air (Ephesians 2:2), we ourselves had been our own masters. At that time, it was clear that we were bound to be accursed for our sins. To save such beings, however, our Lord took upon our sins once for all by being baptized in the Jordan River, and died on the Cross in our place for all our sins. By saving us and making us His servants, Jesus Christ has allowed us to live our lives as the true workers and true people of the Kingdom of God.

Before we were born again, we had been our own masters, but once we were born again, we can never be our own masters, for we had died with Jesus Christ. Far from it, our Master now is Jesus Christ. Our old masters, ourselves, died with Jesus Christ. Because we have now been brought back to life by believing in Jesus Christ, our new Master who has saved us from all our sins, we have come to live our lives for the

gospel of God's righteousness. From now on, those who live their lives faithfully as the servants of Jesus Christ are precisely the ones who are leading the proper life of faith before God.

Because I have truly received the remission of my sins through my faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I can speak of this truth of uniting with Christ by faith. If we had not believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we would not have died with Jesus Christ, nor would we have been brought back to life with Him. However, because of the Truth that Jesus Christ has saved us through the water and the Spirit, it was made possible for us to die and revive with Christ by faith.

We can see now that to live the kind of life that pleases the Lord, it is right for us to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We come to accept into our hearts that we had been fated to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit



and live the rest of our lives as the servants of God, following and obeying the Lord's command. From the moment you and I were saved, it was already determined for us to live the life of serving God's righteousness. Now, we Christians should live the glorious and blessed lives serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We should feel free to congratulate ourselves for the fact that you and I are destined to live this kind of life.

My fellow believers, has Jesus Christ really become your Master? And do you really want to become His servants? To put Christian life simply, it is a life of Christ's servant. What the Apostle Paul is saying here is also that Jesus Christ is our Master. This is what God the Father is teaching us. And the Holy Spirit in our hearts is also saying this to you and me. Jesus is the Master of our hearts: "You are the Lord's servants. You yourselves had already died with

Jesus Christ, and you are now living as His servants. Because your Master is glorious, if you serve this glorious Lord, you, too, will be glorified. You are no longer the servants of this world. You are the servants of the Lord." This is what the Holy Spirit in our hearts is telling us. You must listen to it and understand it as you carry on with your lives of faith.

Do you hear what God is telling you? You and I must grasp the meaning of the Word of God and follow His will. We can never be masters to ourselves. Already we are no longer our own masters. We had already died with Jesus Christ over 2,000 years ago. We who had died with Jesus Christ and have been brought to life again with Him are not our own masters, but we are Christ's servants. We are not the servants of the world, but we have become the servants of Christ, our glorified God.

God has set blessed lives for us. When we live



our lives serving the Master as His Servants, then, the Lord clothes us with His glory, and also reveals His glory through us. The Lord is pleased with our faithful service, and He allows us to see even more glory of God and be clothed in even more blessings. Our Lord has set such a life for us Christians.

We must lead the life of true faith in union with Jesus Christ. We need to know the life that God has set for us. Dead or alive, we are of those who serve Christ. Those who have been saved through the gospel of the water and the Spirit are those who serve Jesus Christ, our Master. We have come to spread His gospel throughout the whole world as His servants. Whether we are eating or drinking, whatever we do, we serve the Lord. And we are to live for the glory of God. Knowing very well that this is how our destiny has already been set, we accept it by faith. Do you accept this? Have you set your hearts to serve the Master for the rest of your

lives, and do you believe that this is your destiny set by God? It is what God told us through today's Scripture passage.

You and I are the servants who serve the Master, Jesus Christ our Lord. We must remember this always as we carry on with our lives.

Our Old Faith Was Completely Opposite to the Truth

What we had thought, felt, and learnt before we were born again were completely opposite to the Word of Truth revealed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, we had carnal beliefs before, disobeying the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and misbehaving. How we had thought of the God of Truth and reached our decision, and what we had



determined to be right before we came to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, were all opposite to the Truth.

For a while, the so-called “inner healing seminar” was very popular among Christians. This program claimed that it could heal people’s inner injuries. But it had very little to do with the Word of God, and was more of a psychiatric treatment to heal people’s hurt feelings through the means of empathy. This program sought to heal people in terms of human dimensions rather than from God’s perspective, and it brought about many mistakes.

The following is an example of this program purporting to heal a wounded heart. The leader of the meeting urged the wounded to speak as follows: “I’ve lived my life with a heart that was wounded by my parents. To this day, I could not tell anyone what I had suffered in my childhood. I just couldn’t forgive my parents. So this

remained as a wound in my heart. I hated my parents and I rebelled against them. So my heart was wounded all over, and it still has not been healed. But when Jesus Christ shed His blood and died for our sins in our place, if I can’t forgive my parents, then this is my fault.”

The notion of inner healing is to consider such wounds of the heart in light of what Jesus Christ suffered for us, to think of our necessity, as the forgiven, to have mercy for others and forgive them as well, and to heal our souls on our own side. The key point of the inner healing seminar is to release our past wounds suffered from others and to say, “Through Jesus Christ, I forgive those who hurt me. I forgive them in the name of Jesus Christ.” However, this only heals the carnal self, and it is not of the work of salvation that enables everyone to really wash away all his sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



You may think that it's all the same. But that is not the case. The question here is what motivates a man to heal his heart's wounds, and to heal other people's wounds and forgive them as well. Was this motivation begun from one's own heart, or did this come from one's faith in God's Truth? To know this is very important to heal everyone's soul properly.

In today's Scripture passage, Paul was saying that He had been crucified with Christ. He testified that our fundamental selves were such that we were all bound to die for our sins, and that we had indeed died by believing in Jesus Christ. Yet the inner healing seminar here tries to raise back the carnal self to life, which had already died. The inner healing seminar is profitable, in other words, only for bringing the inner self to life. This is a faith that is different from one that dies and lives with Jesus Christ. Yet despite this, people still desire to have their

inner selves healed, even as they do not have this faith that enables them to die with Jesus Christ and to live with Him.

Even after receiving the remission of sins, many people still desire to spare their old selves. Even when we are told that we had also died when Jesus Christ died, we still yearn to save ourselves. Don't you have this wish? But if you do, then it's very difficult for you to follow the Lord. Our thoughts must be compatible with the Lord; if our thoughts depart from Him, our spiritual faith is not congruent with Him, and therefore we cannot follow the Lord properly. If, in the hearts of these people who have received the remission of their sins, there is no faith that is united with Christ, it's only natural for their lives of faith to be a constant struggle. As such, you must have the belief that you had died with Jesus Christ.

We ought to listen carefully to what the Lord said to us, "*He who loves his life will lose it, and*



he who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life” (John 12:25). Since we were fundamentally sinful, it was only proper for us to go to hell. Yet for such people like us, through His baptism Jesus Christ took upon the sins of the world in the Jordan River, shed His blood and died on the Cross in our place, and rose from the dead again. By doing so He blotted out all our sins and our condemnation. And He has enabled us to die and be brought back to life again by believing in the Lord, and now to live as the servants of Jesus Christ, the King of righteousness. Therefore, we ourselves had died and were brought to life with Christ our Lord.

As the ones who had died with Jesus Christ by faith, what is there for us to do for ourselves? There is nothing. Yet in spite of this, if we try to revive our old selves rather than dying by faith, we do not become God’s servants, but instead we become our own masters trying to use the Lord.

We ourselves then become our own masters. Just how hard would it be for us to follow the Lord? How could we do this?

Human beings think completely opposite to Jesus, for from the day there were born into this world, they have only learned how to ensure their own survival. Their selfishness is not learnt from anyone else, but yet their hearts are filled with the desire to live for only themselves. Basically, all human beings live only instinctively unless they believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore if left alone to live their own carnal lives, they are all bound to continue to live in this way.

Therefore, we must die and live again with the Lord by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You and I must believe that we had died and have been brought back to life with Jesus Christ. When you and I perceive ourselves by shedding the light of the gospel of the water



and the Spirit over us, we are the ones who had already died with Jesus Christ and have been raised to life with Him. Our old selves have ceased to exist in Jesus Christ. Now, we exist in Jesus Christ only by faith and through the Holy Spirit. As it is written, *“Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new”* (2 Corinthians 5:17). Since our egos had died with Jesus Christ, we are indeed the dead who have been brought back to life with Christ.

What about you then? Is this thing called ego still alive in you? If you actually believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ, then it is impossible for your old selves to exist any longer. In fact, if you really know yourselves in the Truth, then you would realize that you had already died with Jesus Christ and have now been brought back to life with Him. Before, you had lived according to what your egos desired,

but now, it is not with your old selves that you live, but by placing your faith in Christ as your Savior, you had died with Christ and are now brought to life with the resurrected Christ.

If we had not died with Jesus Christ, then there is a potential for our egos to turn into fatal poison for our spiritual lives. Therefore, trying to heal your old selves and raise them back to life again is the same as rejecting Jesus Christ. That’s because you would be going against Jesus Christ rather than going with Jesus Christ.

You might have experienced many hardships until now. You might be still stung by such memories. But, you have to recognize that the reason why God brings various hardships to us is so that we would come before Jesus Christ and be washed from our sins by believing in Him. By giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Lord has made us live by faith. The Lord has saved us by putting our sinful selves to death



with Jesus Christ and bringing us back to life. Our Lord sought to give us new life again after putting us to death once. This is why God has permitted trials and every situation to us, so that He may lead us to His salvation. Yet people, oblivious to the will of God, are trying to overcome their difficulties through human means. Such thoughts and beliefs are fundamentally wrong.

Because our lives are now in union with Jesus Christ, our old selves have ended. God made us die and live again with Jesus Christ in order to give us new life and enable us to live righteous lives. Yet despite this, we see that people are still trying everything they can to preserve their old selves and to survive, rather than looking for the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Truth of new life. None other than such man-made thoughts are the very satanic thoughts and sins that depart from God's thoughts. Whoever does

not believe in and live with the gospel of the water and the Spirit is one who is standing against God.

For us to follow the Lord, it is our own thoughts that present critical obstacles. Our own thoughts, our own wickedness, and our own egos exalt only us human beings, and when our man-made thoughts are exalted, we are bound to stand against the righteousness of God. Therefore, you must realize that once you received the remission of your sins, you yourselves had died in Jesus Christ and have received eternal life. Now we must realize that we had died and have been brought to life with Christ. Now that we died with Jesus Christ in the gospel of the water and the Spirit by faith, the dead can't do anything. Therefore, since we can't do anything on our own, it is by asking the Lord for help and by placing our faith in the Truth that we live. Moreover, since we had died with Him, there is



no need for us to try to fulfill our wishes, but on the contrary, we live by faith yearning for only the will of God to be fulfilled.

The Bible says, *“It is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment”* (Hebrews 9:27). Whereas our bodies are not dead, by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our souls had already died with Jesus Christ and have been raised back to life. Everything of our own, from our thoughts to our egos, our stubbornness, and our greed, all these things have already been crucified on the Cross with Jesus Christ. How about your egos? Are they gone in the Truth? They all ended when we crucified them on the Cross. All that remains for you to do now is to live for God by faith. It’s not because someone is telling you not to do anything else, but it is because you yourselves had died. When one is dead, there is nothing he yearns to do for his old self.

My fellow believers, can you now understand

what it means when I say to you that you yourselves are dead? What could you achieve by demanding something from the dead or cursing at a corpse? Since we had already died, it makes no difference how we are, and we have nothing to do with those who still have not died in Christ. All that we have to do is just know what the will of God is, and live our new lives in Jesus Christ by faith. When we live for the purpose of exalting Jesus Christ, our Lord will glorify us also. In other words, God is pleased to have us living our righteous lives with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We Must Now Live by the Faith That Enables Us to Die and Resurrect with Jesus Christ

As some of you might know, even the



religions of the world teach that one must reach emancipation. Religions of the world are also trying to awaken people to the realization that they are nothing, but the Bible has already been answering this question in Jesus Christ with the unchanging gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. The Bible says that for those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, while our flesh is still alive, our old selves had already died. We must grasp that we had already died in Jesus Christ and have now been brought back to life. In the religions of this world, there is no mediator like Jesus Christ, and therefore their followers can never die by faith and be brought back to life again. In contrast, we, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, can die with Jesus Christ and live with Him by faith. The Truth found in this gospel of the water and the Spirit is truly marvelous indeed.

As you and I carry on with our lives, we must

ruminare as often as possible on the fact that we had died with Jesus Christ. I know very well and I believe firmly that I myself had died in Christ. As such, I have no desire to succeed in this world. I know that God does not like for me to exalt my own flesh. When my old self is already dead, what use is there to raise myself high in this world? As I follow the Lord, I want only my Lord to be exalted, and I believe that this is what I ought to do as one of God's servants. What difference does it make whether I am raised high or lowered in Christ? My own exaltation does not lead anyone to be saved from sin, but if people can be saved from their sins by lowering myself, then I can lower myself gladly for hundreds of times.

The very fact that I am admonishing you like this is also because of Jesus. To the saints who are not following the will of God properly, I am admonishing them to seek after spiritual lives, so



that they may live as God's servants. On the other hand, for those who are truly following the will of the Lord faithfully, it is not rebuke but encouragement that is needed. Above all else, we need faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ. We must live to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The reason why, despite this, our old selves surface from our hearts as we live on in this world, is because we still do not fully appreciate that our old selves had died, and because we ourselves have not rejected such evil thoughts. So as our selves have not died yet, and the Lord is alive in us, we find it hard to work with Him. Since we continue to spare our old selves, our egos continue to surface, and this is why we end up standing against the will of the Lord. We must realize that we had died in Jesus Christ, and we must also believe that we have been brought back to life with Jesus Christ and received everlasting life.

Some of you may still think, "I've had this carnal dream of mine from long ago, and I'll do everything to fulfill this dream no matter what." To think like this means that you are still dreaming of your own carnal success, for you don't realize that you are already dead. Think about it. Are you who you were before? Clearly not! And yet you are still deceived by yourselves. For you have neither the knowledge nor the clear self-awareness that your old selves had died in Jesus Christ with Him, you must realize that you are being deceived, and even now, you must return to faith.

My fellow believers, do you know what kind of a man I was before? I used to think that I'd never minister in a small church. I thought that my church had to be at least as big as a school building. Why? Because I considered it only proper that my church should have a place of worship, education facilities, and office space for



each of church organs such as a library, youth ministry, Sunday school, adults ministry, women's ministry, social service ministry, and so forth. So my church had to be the size of a school. And I believed that I could never go without educating the congregation. Since I considered it an absolute requirement for the congregation to be educated, I firmly believed that the church had to be at least as large as a school.

But now, I am no longer like this. Now I am happy as long as there is a place to worship God, even if it were a basement or a house with a leaking roof. The place where we worship can turn into a dining hall, and the same place can turn into a Bible study room. Before, I used to think that there had to be different spaces for the place of worship and the dining hall. Now my thoughts have changed completely. This is because my goals and purpose for life have now changed. I pursued my own desires before, but

now I am seeking God's will rather than my own. I now think, "If I do this, is this beneficial to fulfilling the will of God?" I no longer think, "If I do this, would I be famous?" If I had thought of my own desires, I would not have been able to do the Lord's work to this day.

I do not think of myself, nor do I think of my own carnal desires. I am sure that you, too, are like me, for if you had followed your own carnal desires, you would not be leading your lives of faith now. I believe that if we indeed have a spiritual purpose, we must then pursue it by faith. Our carnal dreams and ambitions are completely opposite to our spiritual lives. It is for the Lord that we have our spiritual ideals and ambitions.

Your carnal egos want to keep building something upon yourselves, as if you were building the Babel Tower. However, when you come into Christ, receive the remission of your sins and become saints by faith, God brings



down each of your desires one by one. As your own desires have crumbled down, there then remains only the base, your self-esteem. So you say to God, “At least let me keep this,” but He still brings it down, hacks it with a pickaxe and takes it out. Then your desires say, “No, not this! Without it, my very existence would disappear completely.” But God says to you, “No, actually you’ve disappeared long ago. In you, it is Christ who lives, and you had already died.”

God brings down all our carnal egos. We still want to hang onto our last drop of self-respect, but we shouldn’t do this. In Jesus Christ, you must die and be brought back to life again by faith. Now, rather than asking God to stop crushing what was yours, you should completely bring down your old selves and live again by your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Some people say, “God, isn’t it enough for You to break down my flesh this much? Please,

leave my self-esteem alone! I would like to build on it again from now on.” By your faith in Christ, you must pull out the root of your carnal lust and even your self-esteem, and you must be brought back to life again with Jesus Christ. We must yank out the root of evil from our lives of faith; if this root remains alive, in time new branches will spring forth from it vigorously. So we shouldn’t ask God to spare our desires that continue to surface.

The Lord is telling us that we can never serve Him as long as we remain like this. He is saying, “As long as you hold onto what your flesh wants and you are following it, you cannot serve Me as your Master.” In other words, it is not we ourselves who live, but we must be in the Lord and the Lord must be in us, so that we may become one with Him. We must be born again by faith as new creatures.



You Should Now Live by Faith Uniting with Jesus Christ

It is wrong for us to keep trying to separate ourselves from Christ, because we have been born again as new creatures in Jesus Christ. In Jesus Christ, there should be no ego separated from Him. We have pulled out even the stump of the flesh called our egos and burnt them all away. You should realize that we have yanked out our old selves to the very root and crucified them on the Cross.

“I have been crucified with Christ.” My fellow believers, we have been crucified. You and I have been crucified on the Cross with Jesus Christ, just as the Apostle Paul declared, “*And those who are Christ’s have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires*” (Galatians 5:24). Is there then such an existence as our own selves in the flesh? No. Did you or didn’t you die in

Jesus Christ with Him? You died. And have you now been brought back to life? Yes, you have now been raised to life.

Because Jesus Christ came to this earth, accepted all the sins of this world by being baptized by John, and died on the Cross, all our sins have been washed away, all the condemnation of sin has disappeared, and our egos also died at that moment. Yet despite this, there still are those who tremble in fear when their weaknesses or evilness are disclosed. But all our weaknesses and insufficiencies died with Jesus Christ. Being born again is no longer our aim to be achieved. Those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have already been born again, and so we have nothing to do with any of our sins, nor with our weaknesses and insufficiencies.

How are we? Are we not stricken by fear, still not having faith in the gospel of the water and the



Spirit? You may lament, “I’ll die in this way. I’ll perish away.” Aren’t you fearful because you think that you will die if you give up all your carnal desires? All our worries are because of death.

Like this, people fear their death. Although people are fearful of their death and their destruction as well, our old selves must die with Christ. When we died with Christ completely, from our Lord we will receive new life, never to perish again. And we are to enjoy glory in Jesus Christ. Only when our first selves perish can our second selves prosper. The Lord said, “Whoever wants to follow me must deny himself, pick up his cross and follow Me.” As the principles of the Kingdom of God are different from the ways of the world, amazingly, only when one perishes once can he triumph the second time. Just as the Cross means to be condemned for sin and die, if you and I die with Christ and live with Him, we will receive the blessing of becoming God’s

children. When we become God’s children, we will receive all the spiritual blessings, as well as the blessings of the fertility of this earth.

Even the great men of the world must realize that they are no more than mere creatures that need to be saved. And if one believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and has received the remission of all his sins, he must realize that he had already died, and is now to live with Christ. Even so, do you still have no wish to be saved from all your sins and death by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? When one dies in Christ and his old self vanishes completely away, he has no choice but to live only through the Lord, and therefore this constitutes the greatest blessing. But, if one does not die spiritually in Jesus Christ now, he will try to protect himself and do everything possible to rebuild himself.

Just as many war-ravaged countries are trying to



reconstruct their nations, people are trying to raise themselves that had died in Jesus Christ. However, once one is crucified together in Jesus Christ, he can no longer live on his own, and therefore he comes to rely on the Lord and live by faith. Because we had died once in Jesus Christ and have been brought back to life once again, we do not rely on ourselves but we are capable of doing everything by relying on our Lord.

When I was first delivered from all my sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, my friends saw me as a failure, my in-laws saw me as a failure, and I myself saw me as a failure. Since I believed in the Word of the Lord, I was no longer with them, and since they, too, rejected me, this could only mean that I failed, at least in this world. My friends are still not dead toward this world, and therefore, they are still striving to achieve their own desires even now. But now that I failed once, in Jesus Christ I

now speak boldly, preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit and living righteously for God and for everyone else.

Everyone, no matter who he is, must die with Christ once and be brought back to life again. If one fails all by himself, it's difficult to recover, but if he dies with Christ and is brought back to life again to live forever, the victory belongs to him. *“I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.”* Now, our old selves are no longer there, and our new selves are found in the Holy Spirit. We must now realize that we ourselves had died with Christ and have been brought back to life with Him. The desires of our old selves have now ended, and the desires of our born-again selves have begun.

We Christians are happy when we die in Jesus



Christ. All our worries and troubles arise because of the fact we still have not died. When we are worried over ourselves, we should think, “I have been crucified with Christ,” and from the moment we realize, “I have been crucified to death with Christ. Since I am dead, what can a dead man do? There is nothing,” true peace will come to us. From this moment when we ourselves realize that we can do nothing without the Lord, we come to learn what true faith is. It is from this moment that we come to realize how to rely on the Lord, and how to use our faith in the Lord.

Through the Word of Jesus Christ, we had clearly died with Him and have now been clearly brought back to life again. However, in the hearts of the people of God, there still remain the sediments of the flesh, and they are of our carnal thoughts. But when time goes by, we come to realize that they have no power whatsoever. In Jesus Christ, we ourselves had already died with

Him and have been brought back to life with Him. When we live our lives of faith without realizing that we had died, then we see that confusion is yet to disappear from our hearts. This is so detrimental to our faith. Do you believe that you had died in the Truth?

John 5:24 says, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me has everlasting life, and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life.”* Here, the Word of Christ means that when Jesus Christ was baptized and died on the Cross, all our sins were passed onto Him through His baptism, and that we died with Jesus Christ and were brought back to life with Jesus Christ. Therefore, it is a very wrong idea to try to resuscitate and revive our old lives, not realizing that our old selves had died. To try to build a house of faith on one’s old self is like building a house on sand. We have to build our houses on



the solid basis of the Truth, that we had died with Jesus Christ and are now living a new life in Him. There is a huge difference of faith between one who built his house on sand and one who built his house on the rock.

The Lord Says That a House Built on Sand Will Fall

Spiritually speaking, sand implies man's own thoughts. That's because our man-made thoughts all crumble down once a single mistake is made. We must build our houses on our solid faith believing wholly that the Lord is our Savior and Shepherd. The Lord said that this is to build a house on the rock. It means, in other words, that we should build our house of faith by believing entirely in the Word of God.

The very fact that we are still living our old

lives, even though we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, indicates that we still have not acknowledged fully that we had died in Jesus Christ. For example, some young workers may think they'd better quit serving the gospel and find some other job even though they just graduated from the mission school to become His servants. This means that they themselves still have not died in Jesus Christ. That's because their old selves have not died in Jesus Christ but are still alive. It is because they are alive that they keep having this kind of thought. We cannot but have such a misconception until we come to understand that we had already died in Jesus Christ. I beseech you all to avoid this. If we admit that we had died in Christ, then we come to realize, "I'm doing this without realizing that I had already died," and return to God and live in obedience to His will.

If one knows that he had died in Jesus Christ,



then why would he worry about his future? It's because his ego has not died in Jesus Christ and is still alive. There is no other reason why anyone would be unable to carry on with his life of faith well. Since I had died with the Lord and have been brought to life with Christ, God makes me do His works and gives me abilities to do whatever is necessary.

Why are you worried about yourselves? Even as we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, why do we continue to worry about ourselves and struggle? That's because we are trying to lead ourselves. You should realize clearly here that it's because you are still alive that you are trying to lead yourselves, and it is because of this that you find it so hard, difficult, and tiresome to lead your lives of faith.

My fellow believers, who among our brothers and sisters are particularly struggling? Is it someone who has too many thoughts of his own?

Why does one have so many thoughts of his own? It's because he does not know and believe that he had died in Jesus Christ. Such people are struggling precisely because they cannot deny their carnal thoughts and cannot live by faith. Is it clear, then, that we had died in Jesus Christ? We ought to know at least this much: Those who died in Jesus Christ cannot do anything on their own.

If you hit a dead body, does it say, "Stop it"? You can punch a dead man and beat him up all you want until he bleeds, but he will remain still. You can twist his nose and jab him with a needle, but there will still be no reaction whatsoever. This is what a dead body is. When we are surrounded by the worries of the world, when troubles befall us and we agonize over how to live, what to eat, what to drink, and what would happen to us, we are set to say, "I can't do anything, Lord, for I am dead. I have no power to solve any of my problems. I ask You to solve



them all for me.” It is when such beliefs and faith come to us that from then on we can follow the Lord. It is from this moment that we begin to appreciate our predecessors and their faith, realizing, “Ah, so their ability to work is not found anywhere else, but they do the Lord’s work by denying themselves and trusting in God, believing that they had died.” We come to realize that what they say to us is all for our benefit.

Once we realize that we had died in Jesus Christ, our eyes of faith are opened and we come to follow the will of God’s Church. When the Apostle Paul was just born again, his eyes were covered with something like scales. A certain disciple named Ananias then came to the Apostle Paul and laid his hands on him, and at that moment the scales fell from his eyes, and he regained his sight at once. That these scales covering Paul’s eyes fell out means that Paul realized that he had died and was brought back to

life again with Jesus Christ. Saul, Paul’s old name, meant a great one, but the now renamed Paul meant the least.

Now, if you are struggling with your lives of faith, and if you can’t follow the will of God’s Church, even as you have received the remission of sins, it is because you have not put your old selves to death in Jesus Christ by faith. If your hearts have no desire to live entirely for the Lord, even though you have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then this means that your hearts do not believe in this principle. This is a phenomenon resulting from your failure to realize what your spiritual entity is.

If you had died in Jesus Christ by faith, would you have anything to worry? Would you have anything to be troubled by? There is nothing. You may say, “I can become like that person if I try hard enough.” But the faithful life of faith is



not made possible just by trying, but it is made possible by believing in all the Word of God. It begins from dying in Jesus Christ. On our own, we cannot have this faith, but it comes by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, when we cannot do anything at all, when we are dead in Christ, and when we have faith that God works through us, it is then that we are able to do God's work. If our old selves are still alive, God cannot do His work through us. If your thoughts are still firmly lodged in you, then God cannot lead you. It's the same as what happens when church leaders try to lead certain brothers and sisters, and yet the leaders are unable to speak to them when they are filled with their own thoughts.

Let's think about this for a moment. Why do you think your leaders cannot quite have eye-to-eye contact with you no matter how hard they try? It's because your own thoughts have seized

you. Therefore, it is necessary for you to say yes to whatever your predecessors of faith say to you, denying your own thoughts. Those of us who have determined to serve the Lord after being born again say yes to what the Lord and our predecessors tell us to do and follow them. When we had been alive to ourselves, we couldn't do anything, but what happens when we believe that we died? We realize that we are nothing, since we ourselves are dead, and we can then rise up by our faith in the Lord.

For some people, even as they have received the remission of their sins and are apparently doing God's work, if their old selves are still alive, then they are not actually doing God's work but their own work. When we look into some people's hearts, we see that inside their hearts there are still more desires for this world. Even if they are doing the Lord's work, it's still different. However, if one knows that he had died in Christ, then he can do



the Lord's work full of energy, by faith, and in obedience to His will.

We may appear to be the same workers of God, but some people serve the Lord while others actually serve themselves. There are those who do God's work, but then there are those who do their own work. Even in God's Church, you've probably seen conceited souls believing themselves to be high and mighty just because they are rich. When such people are given some positions in the Church, they are all over the place, thinking that no one else but they can fulfill the positions. God's Church does not entrust His work to such people who have not died and who are not living in Jesus Christ by faith.

When you have already died in Jesus Christ, what is there for you to do? The only thing that we can do before the Lord is pray.

This is what happened when I first planted a church and began ministering. "Lord, there is no

money to pay the church rent. Give us the rent." There was nothing else that I could do but give such prayers. What would I do? Should I return to my old self and go out there to make money, just because of financial needs? Of course, if it were the Lord's will for me to make money, then I would go out to make money. I would work for money during the daytime, and I would preach during the evening. I was more than willing to do so. But when I have to teach at the mission school during the daytime, how could I go out to make money? Should I have said to the students, "Wait for me a bit. I'll go out and make some money, and then I'll return and teach you"? This made no sense. So I had no choice but to pray. When we prayed, "God, please give us some money," God then filled all our needs through someone else.

It is because we ourselves had died that we can work like this; we couldn't do this had we



not died. If the Lord tells me to go out and work as a manual laborer, then I will gladly do so. If this is what God told me, manual labor is what I should do. Regardless of whether it is difficult or easy, if the Lord has commanded me to do something, then none other than this is His work. When others see this, they may say, “How can construction labor be the Lord’s work? It’s merely a physical labor,” but I believe that since I only did what the Lord told me to do, this is His work. From this we make some money, give offerings, pay the rent, record the gospel sermons, buy a printing press, publish Christian literature—all these activities are God’s works on their own. Can you understand this?

When the Lord tells us to toil, then we do toil away as much as we can. We don’t care what others might think. For those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, who had died and now live a new life in Jesus Christ,

there is no individual greed in our hearts. If we dedicate ourselves to the Lord realizing that we are dead, and say, “God, I would be thankful wherever You use me. And I ask you to use me for Your work in anyway possible,” then in this age and time when there are few workers, God will use us as His precious instruments.

We have all these various worries because we think that we are alive, but we must know that all our worries and our thoughts had also died in Jesus Christ. Now, in Christ, we must have spiritual thoughts of faith. In Jesus Christ, we must have faith, and we must have dreams of faith. Isn’t this true? Do we have anything to be ashamed of once we receive the remission of our sins? Every human being, of course, has flaws and weaknesses. But because we had died in Jesus Christ, these are not problematic.

On the contrary, more problematic is for those who had died in Jesus Christ to keep measuring



this and that with the measuring rod of the flesh and think in its terms. After believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, at first we have our own thoughts, and so we are tempted to rise higher than our fellow saints. And we commit certain acts and say certain things that are simply incomprehensible in a spiritual perspective. But what does it matter whether it makes sense or no sense, since it's only a dead body that is speaking? It's not a problem. On the contrary, not living for the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the problem.

My fellow believers, someone who has not died in Jesus Christ is anxious of everything he encounters. When he is constantly worried over what others might say to him, how can he live peacefully with such worries? He can hardly get any sleep. By any chance, have you lost sleep over some words that were said of you? That's because your ego was still alive and your self-

esteem was still way up there. In contrast, if you egos had died in Jesus Christ by faith, you wouldn't care at all even if someone throws curses at you. We think about what the Lord's will is, and we may hesitate if it seems His will would be hindered, but the Lord's work cannot be stopped because of our weaknesses. Because we had died with Christ and have received new life in Him, we can do all things, so long as the Lord's will is fulfilled.

It is by faith that we die with Christ and live with Christ. *"It is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me."* We had died in Jesus Christ and it is our Lord who lives in us. Our lives of faith are well lived only if we are wholly dead. Though our pride may be hurt, since we are God's people and His own children, it does not matter what happens to us, as long as we do not disobey the will of the Lord in our lives.

Toward God's work, we are alive, and our old



selves are dead. Though we may not be polite in our conversation, we should do God's work according to His will. As far as God's work is concerned, we want to obey Him, deny ourselves and follow Him by faith. In Jesus Christ, our human egos are dead.

I am admonishing you, all the readers of this book: First of all, the fact that you are reading this book is only by the grace of God, not because of your own desires. So it is useless to add your own thoughts and think, "This is the true gospel that the Bible clearly testifies. What then should I do after believing in this gospel? Should I quit my job to live for this gospel from now on?" All that you have to do is believe that you had died in Christ and have been brought back to life in Jesus Christ and follow the Lord as He leads you.

Now, we have nothing to worry about ourselves. God has called you to make you His

workers and use you as His instruments of righteousness, not to build your character and make you successful in this world. Has God called you so that you would become rich and famous, as in some other churches? Has God called you to build you up, to edify you?

My fellow believers, do not worry about yourselves. It is when our faith is weak and young that we think we should take care of ourselves, develop ourselves, and think of our own future, but all these things must be cast away in Jesus Christ. We should reject all our worries by faith in Jesus Christ.

My fellow believers, it is when you are dead that you can follow the Lord wherever He leads you. You can't follow Him if your egos are not dead. I am speaking to you the born-again Christians, who believe that your sins were passed on when Jesus Christ was baptized, that you had also died when Jesus Christ died on the



Cross, and that you have now escaped from your condemnation. It's not your old selves whom God has called and loves now. If you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you have already passed your sins to Jesus, died with Him, and been brought back to life again.

My fellow believers, Paul confesses with the heart, "Christ lives in me." We have praised God and danced with this Word. And I believe that if we give this praise by faith to the Lord, He would be pleased. God is pleased when you praise Him by faith with your heart, not just with your lips. When you remember this passage so well and sing the praise so well, why don't you realized that you had died and have been brought back to life in Christ? Why do you get angry so easily, even as you claim that you had died?

What difference does it make whether a dead body is respected or insulted? To that dead person, it makes no difference whatsoever,

precisely because he is dead. If someone encounters the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and he trivializes and despises the name of Jesus Christ, there is then some justification for us to get angry, but any insults thrown at us in personal matters are completely irrelevant.

We must realize that we had died in Christ. And we must realize that we ourselves are now living with Christ. If we are indeed believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then setting everything else aside, we must know at least these two things without fail. The reason why the Apostle Paul could work most forcefully is because of his belief that he died in Christ and now lived in Christ. "I have been crucified with Christ." Believing in this Word, he knew that he had died, and believing that he was brought back to life with Christ, he could work with power. *"The life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave*



Himself for me.” It is by faith in Jesus Christ that we die and live with Him. This is the faith of Christians. Do you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? You must then also believe that you had died and have been resurrected with Christ in this gospel Truth.

It is written, *“The just shall live by faith”* (Romans 1:17). Since we had died in Jesus Christ by faith, there is nothing that we can do, and therefore we can only live by our faith. For all of us, for our sisters and brothers, and myself, what do we live by? By what faith do we carry on with our lives? Could we lead ourselves properly? Could we protect ourselves perfectly? No human being is capable of this. But our Lord is more than able.

“I will love You, O Lord, my strength. The Lord is my rock and my fortress and my deliverer; My God, my strength, in whom I will trust; My shield and the horn of my salvation, my

stronghold” (Psalms 18:1-2). The writers of Psalms praised the Lord and took Him as their strength, for their egos, too, were dead. We, too, are qualified to take Him as our strength. Because Christ now lives in us, you and I are qualified to do so. Do you believe this?

My fellow believers, the very moment when we believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and received the remission of our sins, we died with Christ. How can a dead person think of what happened in the past? The dead in Christ cannot do anything.

“Old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new” (2 Corinthians 5:17). Once I received the remission of all my sins, I’ve changed my life. All my old relationships were nullified, and I had to build up new human relationships. Friendships also had to be built all over again. In other words, I had to rebuild my friendships in light of the gospel of the water and



the Spirit because my friends just thought of me as the one they knew before.

“Hey, you should receive the remission of your sins.”

“What are you talking about?”

“Don’t you have sin in your heart? That’s why you have to receive the remission of your sins.”

So I rebuilt my friendships, renewed and learned everything all over again by faith. All things have become new to me in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The same goes for you also. It’s not just me, but you have all changed as soon as you received the remission of your sins. Isn’t this true? You have changed so much.

Just how different are your present selves from your old selves? Just how much have your old selves been brought down? If we know that we had died by faith, then Christ will build you again in your hearts according to your faith. If, on the other hand, you do not believe that you

had died, then even now God is bringing you down. He will continue to knock you down thoroughly. However, if you believe in the Word and obey His guide from the beginning, God will rebuild you as a new creature.

I used to weigh just 53 kg (117 lbs) before. Day or night, I couldn’t get much sleep in those days, and so there was no time for me to gain weight. I was so busy studying, researching, praying, and doing a million other things that there wasn’t much time left for sleep. In the wee hours of the morning, while everyone else was still asleep, I would get up and read in my study. Most people put their books in a bookshelf, but I put the books that I read in a box, and new books were put in the bookcase. I’ve read them over and over, and I prayed alone in the study.

How different am I now from then? Of course, I still read the Bible and I still pray, but I am very different from who I was back then. First of all, I



have gained weight and become healthy. Now, I weigh over 70 Kg (154 Lbs). Before, since I had sin and I myself was still alive, I couldn't sleep much as I was too busy giving prayers of repentance and researching the way to overcome the problem of sin all the time, but now I have plenty of time to sleep, for I now have peace of mind since receiving the perfect remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Now, I no longer have to pray for my own flesh, but only for the Lord's work.

After I believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, many changes have come to me. Back then, I had many sins, even though I believed in Jesus as my personal Savior. But now that I know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I have no sin. Before, I could read but couldn't understand the Word of God. So I bought and read many Christian books. After going through sermon collections, exegesis, and

Bible commentaries, I then collected more resources for my next sermon. I used to prepare a sermon all night long because I had to look at all kinds of reference materials.

How much have I changed now? Everything has changed. Our old selves are now dead, and you and I are now living with Christ by our faith in the Lord. And we now live by faith in the Lord because we ourselves had already died with Jesus Christ.

Do you believe in the Word of God? While believing in God's Word, if you encounter any problems, would you go out in search of something else to do? Even after I received the remission of my sins, there was a time when I used to worry for a while over how I would make a living. I worried before God, "What would I eat, what would I drink, how would I live from now on, and how would I serve the Lord?" My worries of the flesh did not end with this. When I



worried for myself over how I would live, I couldn't get any solution for those worries. It was rather pathetic, since I myself had to think about how to make a living. The most that my thoughts could come up with was to go into some kind of business to make a living. I came up with this idea because I figured that I could do business for a while, and then spend the rest time of the day for the Lord. But thinking like this made me feel wretched and sad.

I couldn't find any answer through my way of thinking. But the Lord opened my eyes through His Word. When I read the Bible, I found the truth that I had already died with Jesus Christ. Through the Word of God, I came to see whether I was alive or dead. At that time God inside me said, "*I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me.*" I reflected on this passage from Galatians 2:20. Then I realized, "Since I have been crucified

with Christ, then I must have also died with Jesus Christ on the Cross. If I am dead, what is there to worry over myself? Ah, my ego is still alive in me." I found then that all these worries were no more than of my own carnal thoughts.

My fellow believers, we all know that a dead body can do nothing, but it takes a lot of time for us to realize this. But once I realized, "In the Lord, there is nothing that I can do now. For me to think about myself and for myself is all useless," I stopped worrying about how I would make a living. Instead of thinking about myself, I had to think only about how the Lord's gospel could be preached. All of us now also need this faith.

From then on, I have done the Lord's work relying on my faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, praying, "I believe in You, Lord. Give me all my necessities. I will serve you entirely." That's because if I kept worrying about how I



would making a living, my soul would end up dead for my disbelief. It's because our old selves are not dead in Jesus Christ that disbeliefs surface. Do you not have such disbeliefs surfacing now? Such disbeliefs surface in your hearts because you haven't confirmed that you are dead. Once your hearts believe that you are dead, and once your minds realize that you are dead, you will no longer worry about yourselves from then on. As if the wind ceased, and there was a great calm over the Sea of Galilee when Jesus rebuke the wind saying, "Quiet! Be still!" a great calm reigns over our hearts when we grasp this passage that says, "*I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me.*" You need not worry about yourselves from now on.

Human beings must be rational and they must seek the Truth and believe in it rationally. Since we are not mere animals, we must think about

ourselves rationally. We know very well that because we are dead in Jesus Christ, there is nothing that we can do on our own. Then we come to pray wholeheartedly, "Lord, please help me. Help me do Your work. I am so insufficient and so weak. But allow me to do Your work." Such sincere prayers are coming out of our hearts. "God, I am insufficient. If it pleases You to use me, then though I may be insufficient, please use me as Your instrument." We would inevitably give this kind of earnest prayer.

"And let it be not according to my will, but according to Your will, so lead me God." We come to entrust our everything to God. From then on, we are only grateful if God makes us do even the smallest work, and we are bound to do His work diligently. Because we have been crucified with Christ, it is not by our own strength that we live, but it is by the strength of the Lord that we live the rest of our lives, for Christ now lives in us. And it



is for the Lord that we live the rest of our lives in the flesh. We live by faith in the Son of God who, out of His love for us, was crucified to death in our place and has saved us.

We must open our spiritual eyes. We must see clearly whether our old selves are dead or alive in Christ. We can go forth with the Word only if we confirm with the Word that our old selves had died in Christ. We go when the Word says, “Go,” we stop when the Word says, “Stop,” and we live by faith believing in what the Word is telling us. Many people say that they can’t believe in the Word of God, but I believe in it. Everyone else in this entire world may not believe in what the Word of God is teaching us, but I still believe in it. It’s not myself that I believe, nor my own thoughts, but it is Word of God that I believe. I believe in it because the Word of God is all true.

If I were to tell you only about myself, would you trust me entirely? Of course not. And I can’t

even speak boldly. Yet the reason why I can now preach the gospel throughout the world so boldly is because I believe in the Lord and His Word. Countless people wonder whether the gospel of the water and the Spirit is true, but when I open the Word of God and preach to them exactly according to this Word, these people also come to admit themselves before God and receive the remission of their sins. They receive the remission of sins because the gospel of the water and the Spirit is not of my own teachings but of the Word of God.

When the people of Israel crossed the Red Sea, the Egyptians who had challenged God out of their disbelief all drowned. But the people of Israel, who marched forth by believing in the Word of God, crossed the Red Sea safely. We must live our lives of faith realizing that we had already died in Christ. This is not just a mere hypothesis.



My fellow believers, many of you probably attend morning prayer meetings and read the Bible regularly, but there may be some who still have many worries and regrets about themselves. My fellow believers, do not worry about anything. This present age does not have enough workers. So if you really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have indeed received the remission of your sins, then admit concretely by faith that you had already died. Only such people are used by God as His workers. Do you understand this? Anyone whose ego is not dead cannot be used as a worker of God. No matter how gifted someone might be, the undead cannot be used. God uses only the dead as His instruments.

My fellow believers! What is the status of God's servants? They are servants who serve their Master. Could anyone else but the selfless become servants? A servant is someone who always says yes to the Lord, even if He says, "Go

and empty out the outhouse," "Sweep the front yard today," or "Go and escort the guests." These things can be done only if the servant does not have his own thoughts; how could he do God's works if he has his own thoughts? The same principle applies to us also. Only those whose egos are dead in Jesus Christ can become the servants who follow the Lord with yes every time He speaks to them. Anyone who is still not dead in Christ cannot be a servant of God.

My fellow believers, how long would we continue to worry about ourselves and struggle against ourselves? When we had already died in Jesus Christ, what still causes you to struggle against ourselves? Stop struggling against yourselves now. End it now by placing your faith in the Word of God. "*I have been crucified with Christ*" (Galatians 2:20). All strives are over with this one passage alone. When we die in Christ, we are at peace. This is why we are called as new creatures.



Our sisters are particularly prone to become jealous of someone else's spiritual progress and to fret about the things right before their eyes. But I admonish you to have eyes that can see far ahead. You should have the eyes that can see far by faith in the Lord. Stop squabbling over what is immediately before you, and look far ahead, so that you may make spiritually right decisions throughout your lives. You will then come to know the spiritual order in God's Church, discern the spiritual things from carnal ones, and grow up spiritually day by day as good servants of God.

Do not worry about whether the Lord would use you or not. Do not be anxious over how your future will unfold. Do not be concerned about whether you will be held in respect or not. Stop worrying about those kinds of carnal anxieties. Just be the people of faith who look far ahead.

Our characters are at their best when we believe in the Word of God and abide by it.

Countless people need to realize just how much they are being deceived. They think they would be respected when they try to edify themselves according to the doctrine of sanctification. The same goes for you also, if you do not believe in the Word of God. Then you cannot but live a foolish life. If you are still not dead before the Word of God, you can't see God's domain clearly, as if a piece of paper is blocking your view. If there is a paper before our eyes, no matter how thin it might be, the Truth is blurred.

My fellow believers, you must realize that by believing in the Word of God, you were crucified to death with Christ. It is only when you realize this that you can lead your lives of faith properly.

Galatians 2:20 says, *"I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me."* All the Apostle



Paul's faith is contained in this single passage. This one passage, in other words, also contains all about how we should believe, how we should live for the Lord, and what kind of faith we should have.

My fellow believers, do you believe in God's Word? If so, then you are all remarkable people. You are all qualified to become God's servants. Faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit defeats all hypotheses. With all hypotheses now removed, we are to live by our faith in the Lord.

As Paul said, "*The life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.*" You and I now live by faith—by our faith in the Lord, by our faith in our remission of sin, by our faith that the Lord would help us and work in our lives. It is by faith in the Lord that we can truly triumph.

I give all my thanks to the Lord for giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit. ☒



A Man Is Not Justified By the Works of the Law But by Faith in The Gospel of The Water and the Spirit

< Galatians 2:11-21 >

“Now when Peter had come to Antioch, I withstood him to his face, because he was to be blamed; for before certain men came from James, he would eat with the Gentiles; but when they came, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing those who were of the circumcision. And the rest of the Jews also played the hypocrite with him, so that even Barnabas was carried away with their hypocrisy. But when I saw that they were not

straightforward about the truth of the gospel, I said to Peter before them all, ‘If you, being a Jew, live in the manner of Gentiles and not as the Jews, why do you compel Gentiles to live as Jews? We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law but by faith in Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ and not by the works of the law; for by the works of the law no flesh shall be justified. But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is Christ therefore a minister of sin? Certainly not! For if I build again those things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. For I through the law died to the law that I might live to God. I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which



I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me. I do not set aside the grace of God; for if righteousness comes through the law, then Christ died in vain.”

Our Faith

We just published the second sermon book on 1 John. I believe that many people have returned to God after realizing the Truth revealed through God’s Word in 1 John. I pray that God will grant the blessings of salvation from all their sins to all those who seek the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit.

These days some Christians have misunderstood some verses in 1 John. And they do not know that believing in Jesus exactly means believing in the gospel Word of the water

and the Spirit. I have the duty to explain God’s will, which lies in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to every person.

These days there are many among Christians who have legalistic faith of the Law. Such legalistic believers are relying on the Word in 1 John 1:8-10 to justify their erroneous ways of faith. For this reason, I wanted to explain true gospel by making the Word of Truth revealed in 1 John most simple to comprehend. If many people within the Christian community were to realize the secrets of the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, they would not be captivated by the false doctrines any more. In this sermon book, I am trying to explain the Word in 1 John within the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Henceforth, I have the conviction that many more readers of the book would come to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



It is impossible to understand the Word in 1 John without first understanding and believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Yet, many people these days are still confused in their legalistic faith because they try to understand 1 John without first knowing the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. This is why I am trying to tell you once more about Truth of the water and the Spirit.

All the Word in the Bible is aimed to solve the problem of all the sins of every person. If you were to pay attention to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you would come to realize that you have been a grave sinner and that you have become righteous by this Truth of salvation. Thus, if we fail to realize the Truth of salvation revealed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we would perish for eternity. These days, not a few Christians are born again and become sinless by their faith in the gospel of the water and the

Spirit revealed in the Word of God.

However, still many people fail to realize the gospel of the water and the Spirit correctly despite the urgent need to do so. Put differently, Christians are leading foolish lives of faith right now without knowing the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, which in the only Truth of salvation. Thus, because many who believe in Jesus have vague ideas about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there are even more misunderstandings about God within the so-called gospel they believe in. Even in today's Scripture passage in Galatians, it is impossible for us to comprehend the meanings of the Word unless we have correct faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we can understand correctly about the gospel of the water and the Spirit as witnessed by Paul through these passages, we would be able to end our legalistic lives of faith. Now, many people have to realize



the secrets hidden in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and be transformed in their hearts towards truthful and right faith in order to receive abundant blessings of God within this true gospel.

Right now you and I are very much delighted to do the works of God after receiving the remission of sin through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Thus, we have to be evermore grateful for this gospel Truth. The reason we have to pray for the servants of God more than ever before is so that they can spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world. In order to carry out the works of God, we need to ask God for His help by ardent prayers. It is certain that we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are doing blessed works before God. We can say that we have become happy in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We have read today Galatians 2:11-21. We can see Paul rebuked Peter for his hypocrisy when Peter had come to Antioch. That is, when certain men came from James, Peter ran away from a dinner with the Gentiles. After having seen this pretense, the Apostle Paul exhorted Peter with the following words; “How can you put the yoke of the Law on the Gentiles when you, a Jew, cannot keep the Law yourself?”

The blame Paul gave Peter for his hypocrisy was a great gain for the spreading of the gospel. That is because our salvation from all our sins does not come from righteous deeds of the Law but by believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. In fact, Christians can receive salvation from all their sins once for all by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But they have not been able because they had already believed in false gospels. Thus, it is very wrong for them to lead their spiritual lives



outside of the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we were to play the hypocrite in our lives of faith, we would lead many of our followers into hypocritical faith. The same result was expected to the believers of those days when Peter played such hypocrisy. In fact, the false pretenses of the predecessor are passed on to the successors.

The Apostle Paul said, “I was not sent to deliver the gospel to the Jews but to the Gentiles.” That is, Paul was a gospel preacher to the Gentiles. God separated Peter and Paul, one from another, and sent them as missionaries to the Jews and the Gentiles respectively. Then, if Paul was sent to deliver the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the Gentiles, he had more reasons to overthrow their legalistic faith. As the Apostle to the Gentiles, Paul could not help but rebuke Peter for his hypocritical faith. Paul did so because he recognized how much obstacles would be created

in the spreading of the gospel among the Gentile believers owing to Peter’s hypocrisy. If Peter were to add the works of the Law on top of faith in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Truth of salvation by which our Lord delivered us from all our sins would no longer be able to shine its light of salvation. What I am saying is how could the Gentiles receive the salvation from all their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit if all of us make them believe in the other gospel by playing hypocrisy in our lives of faith?

All of humanity is able to receive salvation from all sins by the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which Jesus Christ has given us. Otherwise, we cannot receive salvation from all our sins. No one can eliminate his sins by trying to obey the Law of God. On the contrary, such legalistic faith only increases sins in the hearts of those who are not yet born again.



Our faith is in the fact that all of our sins were expunged once for all when we believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which Jesus Christ has given us. We are made righteous only after we receive our salvation from all our sins by knowing and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Apostle Paul is telling us what faith in Jesus Christ enables us to attain true salvation. Now we remember that in order to blot out all our sins, God has given us His Law so that we may realize our sins and that the same God has granted us simultaneously both true and eternal salvation through the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Thus, every Christian must once for all receive salvation from all his sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit now. It is clear that we can become the children of God only by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must witness this Truth throughout the world to reveal the Truth of salvation.

What Is the Road to Salvation from All Our Sins?

The Truth that brings salvation into our hearts is nothing but our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There has been an argument about whether the chicken or the egg came first. If someone insists that the egg came first, then the other might raise an objection against it saying, “Okay, then, how could the egg come to exist without a chicken?” But, all controversies were to be terminated when we shed the light of the truth in God’s Word. When God created the world, birds came into being as God said “let there be birds,” just as the numerous fish in the water came into being. So, the final and concrete answer to this controversy is the chicken. Since God has created a full chicken from the beginning, chicken came before the egg.

As such, our Lord did not deliver us from all



our sins and granted us our salvation owing to our human efforts but only by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is, to speak precisely, if we wonder whether our salvation from all our sins came by our deeds or by the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it was possible only by the faith in this true gospel. It is clear that the remission of all our sins is not by our fleshly deeds but only by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Thus, it is very wrong to say that all of us must offer prayers of repentance in order to rectify or strengthen our faith. And it is also a wrong idea that we have to sanctify ourselves on our own to be saved from all our sins. People are not delivered from all their sins by their virtuous deeds. Strictly speaking, every one's sins can be blotted when the person believes in Jesus Christ who has received the baptism and shed His blood to atone all the sins of the world. The true remission of all our sins lies

in believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, through which God unilaterally blotted out all our sins once for all. From the human side, all we have to do to receive our salvation is to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which Jesus Christ has given us.

Fallacy of the Doctrine of Repentance

Whether salvation is achieved through deeds or faith has been an ongoing controversy in Christianity. This subject needs to be answered by explicating the Truth of salvation that lies in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There could be no other answer.

Still, even to these days, there are people who believe only in the blood of the Cross say that they have to wash away all of their sins daily with their legalistic faith of the Law. However, if



you read the Word of the Bible, you will soon come to realize that the gospel of the water and the Spirit has already washed away all our sins completely. The Bible does not talk only about the blood of the Cross in relation to the Truth of the salvation, but rather deepen our understanding of the remission of sin by emphasizing the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist.

The Bible places its importance on whether we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit right now. The Lord asks us in earnest whether or not we now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We are creatures that need to believe that Jesus the Son of God came to this world just like the sacrifices of the Old Testament and received the baptism from John the Baptist, which transferred all the sins of the world onto Him. We also need to believe that He died on the Cross and resurrected from the dead.

We need to know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. However, many Christians today believe only in crucified Jesus because they do not know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. To us, it is evident that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. Thus, following the sacrificial law of the Old Testament, He came to this world in the flesh of man and received the baptism from John the Baptist to take all the sins of the entire humanity once for all. According to the same statutes of sacrifice, He shed His blood on the Cross. By resurrecting from the dead, Jesus has become the Savior of those who believe in Him. Dear fellow believers, you need to know how much emphasis the Bible puts on the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it.

However, those who are of legalistic faith say that they have attained salvation only by the blood Jesus shed on the Cross without believing in the baptism Jesus received from John the



Baptist. They have mistakenly believed that they received salvation by believing only in the blood of the Cross without believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which Jesus told Nicodemus about. We can excuse those who do not know Jesus because of their ignorance, but Christians who believe Jesus to be their Savior need to know and believe not only in the blood of the Cross but also the baptism that He received from John the Baptist. Isn't it right?

Nowadays, many profess their faith saying, "Jesus is my Savior." However, all these people who believe and follow Jesus as their Savior believe only in the blood of the Cross. The problem lies in the fact that most Christians believe in Jesus without knowing correctly that He received the baptism from John the Baptist, shed His blood on the Cross, died and resurrected from the dead so that we may have our salvation. They have added their legalistic faith to their

faith in Jesus. Furthermore, they have added the doctrine of repentance and the doctrine of sanctification as well.

Yet, because it is impossible to find the road to Heaven with their legalistic faith of the Law, many people are perpetually lost in their sins. They should find the road to Heaven in the gospel of the water and the Spirit by faith. Since they only know Jesus' blood on the Cross, they still have the sins in their hearts, which prevents them from going into Heaven, due to their disbelief in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Aren't there great multitudes of people who say that all their sins were washed away by Jesus' blood of the Cross alone? Then how could God acknowledge their faith? When they first believed in Jesus, their hearts felt at ease. However, as time passes by they reach a faith that is bound by their own deeds. Thus, although they believe in Jesus as their Savior, they also



think and believe that Christians need to offer fervent prayers of repentance and go through the process of sanctification.

But, what we need to know is that no matter how many prayers of repentance we offer, we are not made sinless in that way. With such a faith we cannot but remain sinners. Thus, they come to the conclusion that they have to sanctify themselves everyday by living virtuous lives. However, no one can sanctify oneself on one's own. People think their sanctification to be possible on their own because they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But it is just a superstitious thought that originated from their emotion. Instead of relying on the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, these people expect themselves to be sanctified as time passes by. To believe that a person would gradually commit less sin and become holy in one's heart and body until one day they are fully

sanctified without any sin of their own is a highly superstitious faith.

Believers in the doctrine of sanctification are saying that they would be transformed into sanctified individuals with the passing of time. Yet, this is merely a human wish. Where in this doctrine can you find the gospel of the water and the Spirit by which we can be made born again? It is utterly impossible for one to receive salvation by becoming a perfect human being who does not commit sin out of one's fundamentally sinful nature. The doctrine of sanctification, that today's Christianity advocates, is a very wrong faith and doctrine.

In fact, the reality is that people become even more imperfect as they age rather than being sanctified. It is said that a human walks on four limbs at first, then on two when he is in his youth, and ultimately on three at his advanced age. As such, every human being is an imperfect being.



Just looking around our lives, we can see many old people that devote themselves to the basic instincts of their flesh just like a young child.

We can see that people become less and less competent as they age. One's temper grows more impatient as one grows older. Adults over 50 years of age tend to show worse temperament than their younger days. That is because people cannot overcome the weakness of their flesh. This weakness is the reality of our existence. People who advocate the doctrine of sanctification insist that we would be able to learn not to be angry if we train ourselves enough to suppress our anger in our hearts, but that is far from reality. The body of a person follows the principle of physics in the flesh. If a person has the power to restrain, then he would also be able to restrain his anger. On the other hand, if he doesn't, his anger would be released. Thus, if a person gets older and loses one's self-control, the

person is prone to get angry on the slightest provocation. When you make an uncontrollable mistake while living faithfully, that is because you have lost your self-control owing to the exhaustion of your energy.

Because we have been delivered from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have to live our lives faithfully on the Lord's side with that faith. We gratefully and voluntarily serve our Lord because we believe that our Lord has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Are we following our Lord in order that our hearts would be sanctified to perfection? That is not the true faith. It is not God's will that we live our lives according to the Law of God. God is telling us that we just need to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to be delivered from all our sins. Of course, we should not forget that we often fall into our weakness



because our flesh is imperfect. However, because all of our sins were blotted out once for all from God's side by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, those who truly believe are completely sinless. Because we were delivered from all our sins by our faith in this true gospel, all the sins we commit daily before God are also washed completely by our faith. Now, we must live by the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and give thanks to God. We must recall our Lord who eliminated all our sins by ruminating the gospel of the water and the Spirit once again.

Now, we must give thanks to God with our faith. When we confess rightly before God about the deficiencies in our flesh, we come to plainly experience that our Lord has blotted out all our sins that we have committed due to our insufficiencies. A truthful confession before God comes from one's belief that our Lord has delivered such deficient beings as us from all our

sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Now when you and I look again up and down the gospel of the water and the Spirit and confess our sins before God, we gain great comfort and peace in our hearts with the realization that our Lord has blotted out all our sins by this gospel Truth. Then, we are able to live before our Lord still sinless and full of thanksgiving. Although we are lacking in our flesh, because we still believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can do righteous works before God.

We believe that the gospel of the water and the Spirit out of the might of God is of the remission of all our sins. We also believe that our faith in this gospel is not from our human efforts or deeds. Finally, we believe that our efforts and deeds add nothing to the matter of our salvation.



The Apostle Paul Said That He Could not Abandon the True Faith

Thus, the Apostle Paul said in Galatians 2:17-20, *“But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is Christ therefore a minister of sin? Certainly not! For if I build again those things which I destroyed, I made myself a transgressor. For I through the law died to the law that I might live to God. I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.”*

Like this, the reason you and I believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which Jesus has given us, is to receive our salvation from all our sins and become sinless people. We believe that Jesus Christ has blotted out all our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Despite of

the fact that we believe in Jesus to become sinless, if we were still sinners after believing in Jesus, are we supposed to say that Jesus Christ is therefore a minister of sin? Certainly not! Jesus Christ has delivered us from all our sins once for all by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus Christ does not make you and me into sinners but rather He is our Savior who makes us sinless.

Jesus Christ is our Savior as well as our God. It is evident that Jesus Christ is our Savior who has expunged all our sins and that we have received the remission of all our sins when we believed Jesus Christ to be our Savior. Then what would happen if sin enters our hearts again after we have believed in Jesus Christ and we try to solve this problem of sin by trying to live according to the Law in order to become sinless? Just as the Apostle Peter played hypocrisy before Paul, it would be erroneous faith before God if believers in Jesus tried to become righteous by keeping the Law of God. Addressing this very issue,



the Apostle Paul said that if he had done so, he would have made himself a transgressor. To play hypocrisy and lead a legalistic life of faith by the Law makes oneself into a transgressor.

We should pay attention to how greatly the Apostle Paul reproached Peter for his wrongdoing. “How could you tell the Gentiles to keep the entire Law, when you, even a Jew, cannot keep all of them? Then, how grave wrongdoing is it for you to lay such emphasis on keeping the Law?” What Paul was saying here is that Peter and his followers had committed horrible transgressions before God. So, Paul was saying, “As a result, you have rejected the just love of God by not believing in the God-given gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit; if you keep on playing hypocrisy, you would not be able to be delivered from all your sins.”

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gift of salvation that delivers every sinner from

all their sins by revealing the righteousness of God. To spread one’s own faith by playing hypocrisy would be not only a terrible wrongdoing but also a rebellion against the true gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must know this fact. That is, playing hypocrisy out of one’s legalistic faith is terribly wrong that stands against God, who loves us unconditionally with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

If we apply the Apostle Paul’s faith to the legalists, it implies that their faith is wrong. That there are so many people of the legalistic faith within the Christian community is a big problem. What I am saying is that it is a bad thing. If we believed in Jesus as our Savior to become sinless people but rather became even more sinful after believing in Jesus, such faith must be terribly wrong. Ordinarily, Christians have legalistic faith, and as a result, they have become worse sinners after knowing Jesus Christ because they



have not been able to keep the Law. Still, they think that they have received the salvation from all their sins. After all, they come to rely on the doctrine of repentance and the doctrine of sanctification with hoping that Jesus would have mercy on them because they try hard to keep the Law of God somehow.

Is Jesus a creature? Jesus is God. God in His justice judges the sins of those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with fire, but He presents the reward of eternal life to the believers. For that reason, we must recognize that keeping the Law of God well cannot sanctify us. Such doctrines directly oppose the faith in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. Such faith is in vain. Only those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are delivered from all of their sins.

Since we were unable to keep the Law of God, our Lord sacrificed His own body as propitiation to the

Father—receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and shedding His blood of the Cross—and accomplished the perfect love of salvation. In spite of this, if there are still people who do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and try to be delivered from all their sins by keeping the Law well, they should turn around from their evil ways and believe in this true gospel. If there are still those who have fallen into the doctrine of sanctification, they should come to realize that they are committing a sin by opposing directly the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. We should not commit the sin of opposing the Lord-given salvation before God.

Now, Paul speaks of the gist of his faith by declaring the famous passage of Galatians 2:20. Every Christian should comprehend this passage. If we look at Galatians 2:19, it says, “*For I through the law died to the law that I might live to God.*” The Apostle Paul said that he died to the Law because of the strictness of God’s Law.



When he reflected himself on the Law standing in front of God, he found out that the Law was speaking about his sinfulness. Because the righteous law of God says, “The wage of sin is death,” we cannot but become sinners and we are unable to escape God’s judgment. The Apostle Paul is telling us that we deserve death even if we only have the slightest hint of sin in us and have broken only a single rule from the Law of God. We must admit the strictness of the Law of God, and we should become those who have been put to death by the same Law.

Ordinary Christians do not admit the strictness of the Law of God and consider themselves sinners out of their own standards. Such perspective is fundamentally very wrong. One does not go to hell or become a sinner due to one’s own standards. God has given us His Law and those who break that Law become transgressors who have committed sins before

God. Those transgressors have to be judged and receive the judgments according to the just Law of God. That is the very law of God that states that the wage of sin is death. But the gift of God is the eternal life in Jesus Christ. The believers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit have been delivered from all their sins because Jesus Christ took all their sins onto Himself by receiving the baptism and because He died shed His blood unto His death on the Cross.

Have You Already Died to the Law of God?

Just as the Apostle Paul acknowledged and believed in the Word of God, you and I must do the same. We must acknowledge that God is alive and that He gave us the Law. We who are humans cannot keep the Law of God and keep committing sins throughout our lives. Thus, if we were to be



judged according to the Law of God, we should rightfully be sent to hell. It is because the Law of God is so holy and because people are inevitably born into this world with innate sin. The Law of God states, *“The wages of sin is death,”* that is, those with sins should be sent to hell.

We acknowledge all the Word of God. It says, *“For I through the law died to the law that I might live to God.”* We have to die once to the Law in order that we might live to God. God has delivered you and me from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, washed away all our sins, and adopted us as His sinless children by sending His Son our Lord Jesus Christ to this world. We believe with our hearts in the salvation that came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who believe in Jesus Christ like us are the children of God who have received the salvation from all their sins. Dear fellow believers, do you believe in your hearts

that God has delivered you from all your sins? If yes, this is true faith.

Thus, the Bible says, *“And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free”* (John 8:32). The gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit has delivered you and me from all our sins, has made us into God’s own children and people, liberated us from all judgments for all our sins, and made us into truly free people. By believing in this true gospel, we have become the children of God who have received the salvation from all our sins regardless of how deficient our hearts may be. Dear fellow believers, do you believe this? Surely, you do.

It would be impossible for someone who has not received the remission of sin to preach the true gospel. Unless one believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, that person would not be able to preach this true gospel. Even the greatest of all evangelists in this world cannot preach the



gospel of the water and the Spirit without first believing in that gospel. They can merely speak of the religious doctrines, but they cannot witness even a word to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You must realize that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is so amazing that not just anyone can share it with you.

The Apostle Paul confessed that he had died to the Law in order to live towards God: “I believe that God has delivered me from all my sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Hence, I have died with Christ and resurrected with Him as well. I had become a sinner by believing in the Word of the Law and was made righteous by the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Now, we have become God’s own people and His servants. Thus, I have been shining the light of Truth upon a multitude of people as a servant of Christ.”

We also are able to confess that we have been delivered by the gospel of the water and the

Spirit. Because the Apostle Paul has recorded in the Bible that He had died and resurrected with Christ, we can share the same faith as him.

The Apostle Paul has left a number of epistles, which are called as the Pauline Epistles: Romans, 1 & 2 Corinthians, Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, 1 & 2 Thessalonians, 1 & 2 Timothy, Titus, Philemon, and Hebrews. This is quite amazing. God has selected the Apostle Paul and called him to do these works.

God in order to record the Word of the Bible used Paul as well as the Apostle John. God led a selected few Apostles and servants to record the Bible. By doing so, He has completed the whole Bible and fulfilled His own prophecies and the salvation. And He warned that whoever adds anything to or strikes anything out from the Scriptures would be deleted from the Book of Life. Now, God admonishes us to read this Bible and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



Nowadays, the servants of God should preach within the Word of God. Put differently, the servants of God have an obligation to preach the Word of God and not their own words. Moreover, they should witness the Word of God in lights of the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Then, both those who speak the Word of God and those who listen to them will never go wrong as long as they deliver and accept the Word in their hearts by faith.

Jesus Christ has become the true Savior who has delivered us all from all our sins by coming by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Apostle Paul was also able to make true confessions of faith because he believed in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. We can conclude this fact from today's Scripture passages. That is why the servant of God said, *"I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life*

which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me" (Galatians 2:20).

That we receive salvation from all our sins is possible not by our own works of the Law, but by believing in our hearts the gospel of the water and the Spirit which Jesus Christ has given us. We become the righteous, become the children of God, receive the eternal life from God, and become the servants of God by accepting the salvation God has granted you and me through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with heart. Hence, the Apostle Paul said, *"For with the hearts one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation"* (Romans 10:10). Because God is the God of Truth, our Lord had promised us true salvation and accomplished it just as He had promised. God has blotted out all our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit and adopted us as His own children. We are able to receive the



salvation from all our sins by believing in our hearts in His salvation and love in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Apostle Paul is comparing God's grace of salvation with the Law for us.

We receive the salvation from all our sins, dying and resurrecting with Christ to become the servants of righteousness before God within the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which the Son of God gave us. If we live our remaining lives as the servants of God's righteousness, we will be recipients of glory and honor in the Millennial Kingdom as God promised through His Word. Receiving the eternal life from God, we would not die for eternity and rather share the glory and honor alongside God. This is the love of God and His purpose of our salvation. This is the will of God toward us. I believe that God will surely do as such for us. Because God has promised us, things will surely be thus. Do you believe this? I am sure you do.

The Apostle Paul said that he could not set

aside the grace of salvation, which He has given us. The Truth that God delivered us from all our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gift of salvation from God. The love of God is also His gift. Also, delivering us from all our sins and turning us into the righteous was a gift of God. The Kingdom of God prepared for us is a gift of God. The fact that we are living in this world as a tool of righteousness is a gift of God. And all the supplies for our lives in body and spirit are also His gifts. That we are able to do the right work of delivering others from all their sins by sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a gift of God. That you and I will live for eternity is a gift of God.

Out of the things that we have received, which one is not a gift of God? Everything in nature is a free gift of God to us. We believe all these with our hearts. We believe that God has adopted us His children, made us the servants of His righteousness,



and promised to share with us the glory and honor in the coming future because God loves us.

Dear fellow believers, we should never reject the love of God and the gift of salvation that came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must know this true gospel. God will not nullify the salvation He has granted us. Neither should we set aside the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit by disbelieving it.

What is the greatest sin a person could commit before God? It would be to disbelieve in the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The greatest sin of all is to reject the gospel of the water and the Spirit—which is the love of God—while knowing all about it. The Apostle John said in his Epistles that, despite the fact that people continually sin before God, people should not commit the unforgivable sin before God. He defined this sin as “the sin leading to death” (1 John 5:16). Thus, the Apostle John is telling us that we should not commit

the unforgivable sin. That sin is not an ordinary sin we commit in our daily lives but the sin of disbelieving in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. What this entails is that we should never reject God’s grace of salvation.

On the contrary, receiving God’s gift of grace with our faith, we should thank Him for eternity, believe in Him for eternity, and praise Him for eternity. God desires for us accept and enjoy all of His blessings with thanksgiving. Therefore, we must believe that God will grant us the glory and honor for eternity when we receive the God-given gift of salvation by faith. This applies to me and also to you. We receive the gift of God with thanksgiving and praise God.

What Kind of People Do We Have to Become?

The Apostle Paul concluded at the end of



Galatians 2, *“I do not set aside the grace of God; for if righteousness comes through the law, then Christ died in vain” (Galatians 2:21).*

If we could become sinless before God through our legalistic faith of the Law, giving prayers of repentance and trying to sanctify ourselves, then Jesus Christ would have received the baptism and died for you and me in vain. Dear fellow believers, would it be right for us to make the baptism and death of Jesus Christ vain? We should not turn the salvation Jesus Christ gave us into a matter of vanity.

From this worldly perspective, the worst thing a person could do is to die before one’s parents pass away. Then, what sin would be the greatest before God? It would be not to believe that Jesus Christ has become our perfect Savior by coming to this world, receiving the baptism to take all the sins of the world onto Himself, shedding His blood on the Cross to atone all the sins of the

world, and resurrecting from His death. If we nullified Jesus’ love of salvation by which He gave up His own life to give us new life through His baptism and His bloodshed, that would be the greatest of all sins. Whoever commits the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven and will perish (Matthew 12:31). No one should commit the sin of blaspheming the Holy Spirit. Do you understand?

Thus, when you share the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you have to do so in faith and you cannot stop after delivering it once but you have to keep sharing it. Although people may at first mildly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in their hearts, by continual sharing of the gospel, it has to be deeply rooted in each individual’s heart. The faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must take roots in everyone’s heart. We have to admit the gospel Truth with our intellect, emotion, and will. What I am saying is



that we have to become people who know and believe in the Truth clearly, possess the emotion of love, and then put into deeds. We cannot turn the coming of Jesus Christ into this world, His reception of the baptism, His death, and His resurrection into vanity. If we do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will surely receive the judgment for that sin.

Furthermore, we must lead a faithful life to the task appointed to us, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God tells the righteous to be faithful as well as grateful to Him in the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and to share that gospel with others. That is why we serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit faithfully before God. Otherwise would there be any reason for us to spread this true gospel throughout the world?

Nowadays the percentage of unused land is increasing in my country. The government stated

its policy to support those who do not farm on their land up to a certain portion of the average harvest. And there are actually farmers who instead of farming are benefiting from this policy. Unused land is land on rest so its landlord does not cultivate the land. Thus, if we go out to unused land we cannot find any pure grain but weeds that have overrun the land. Go out to the fields in autumn and compare the unused land with a regular field. On a regular field you can find a lot of pure grain with some occasional foxtails. But all you can find in an unused land are weeds. It almost appears as if someone came and sowed foxtail seeds and watered them to grow. This world is similar to this illustration.

For us not to make the grace of God vain, we have to become righteous by believing in our hearts the gospel of the water and the Spirit, receive salvation, and spend the rest of our lives sowing the seeds of salvation for spreading the



true gospel. The Apostle Paul said, *“I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me”* (Galatians 2:20). Just like this Scripture passage, if God has given you and me true salvation by the gospel of the water and the Spirit through Jesus Christ, we should serve this true gospel by faith and spread it throughout the world.

If we do not serve the gospel and nor live righteously for the rest of our lives despite of receiving the salvation from all our sins, all kinds of dirty thoughts would fill our hearts. Then, we would become completely useless beings. You and I often have to cultivate our hearts with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As we serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we cannot forget to cultivate our own hearts often. Although unused land may bring the physical comfort to the

farmer, in the end it only produces inedible foxtails. Land produces much edible crops only after it has been cultivated, sown upon, fertilized, and watered. Dear fellow believers, do you wish to become useless and even harmful just to seek a little comfort in your lives?

We should not desire in our hearts to avoid serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we fail to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, foxtails and all kinds of evil thoughts inevitably grow in our hearts. Then, we would come to our unbearable death. Our hearts are clean because we believe and serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we are not doing so, our hearts would be unbearably tainted.

In the Bible, the tares or the weeds imply the sons of the wicked one (Matthew 13:30). However, it is a shame that there are still those who have unjustified high esteem of themselves. Some people argue that even foxtails are worth something since it bears its



fruits. It is truly shameful that these people do not realize that they are bad seeds that require the effort to be removed from the field.

This is the Word of God. Truthfully speaking, people who do not serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit become evil people. That is why I tell you to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit despite the fact that you may be burdened by such request. If we deny our thoughts of the flesh and serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will bear much fruit because of the gospel we serve. Not only will we bear the spiritual fruits and improve on our faith, but we will also bear much fruits materially.

I am happy because of God and the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And I am thankful. I am quite joyful doing the works of God. The more I serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit and the more I remain patient, I experience the Holy Spirit working more strongly in my heart comforting me more, empowering me more, and blessing me more. I am very happy

because God has blessed all of us in body and spirit.

Instead of seeking the comfort of the body, I hope you are joyful to live for the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Whether we are facing difficulty or joy, it should be dealt with in the Lord. No matter what, we should devote our lives for the works of God.

“I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me” (Galatians 2:20). The Apostle Paul devoted his entire life for Jesus Christ. Not only the Apostle Paul but also we have devoted our lives for the spread of the gospel. “I will succeed in the gospel for sure.” When we determine to do so, God will work in us and bless us to become people of faith. If we devote ourselves to the works of God in faith, much fruit will come to bear through us and this body will come to live a prosperous life under God’s blessings.

I give thanks unto God. ☒



We Are Justified Only by Pure Faith

< Galatians 2:11-21 >

“Now when Peter had come to Antioch, I withstood him to his face, because he was to be blamed; for before certain men came from James, he would eat with the Gentiles; but when they came, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing those who were of the circumcision. And the rest of the Jews also played the hypocrite with him, so that even Barnabas was carried away with their hypocrisy. But when I saw that they were not straightforward about the truth of the gospel, I said to Peter before them all, ‘If you, being a Jew, live in the manner of Gentiles and not as the Jews, why do you compel Gentiles to live as

Jews? We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law but by faith in Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ and not by the works of the law; for by the works of the law no flesh shall be justified. But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is Christ therefore a minister of sin? Certainly not! For if I build again those things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. For I through the law died to the law that I might live to God. I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me. I do not set aside the grace of God; for if righteousness comes through the law, then Christ died in vain.”



Before I begin my sermon on this passage, let us together read Galatians 5:2-3: *“Indeed I, Paul, say to you that if you become circumcised, Christ will profit you nothing. And I testify again to every man who becomes circumcised that he is a debtor to keep the whole law.”* I asked you here to read Galatians 5:2-3 so that we can first examine the background and the reason why the Apostle Paul wrote Galatians, and then I can proceed with my sermon on chapter 2.

What was the problem that the churches of Galatia faced? Unlike the Corinthian church, the problem for the churches of Galatia was over the issue of circumcision. In the Galatian churches, there were many who were circumcised, and many who also insisted on physical circumcision. In other words, in the churches of Galatia there were those who insisted on circumcision, arguing that anyone who comes into their churches must be circumcised. This obviously raised a great

deal of the Apostle Paul’s concern.

The people of Israel believed that to be circumcised was a sign of being Abraham’s descendants, that is, God’s people. But the problem was that in these churches of Galatia, there were both Jews and Gentiles mixed together. So, when some insisted on circumcision, many were in fact circumcised. Seeing what was happening in the Galatian churches, the Apostle Paul deemed that this would become a great problem if it were left alone as it was. This is why he had to admonish the Galatian believers with this epistle. As we just read, Paul said, *“If you become circumcised, Christ will profit you nothing.”* By this passage, Paul was saying, “If you become circumcised, what profit would Christ bring to you? Did you become God’s people by being circumcised? If so, then what has Jesus Christ done for you?”

Actually, circumcision brings no benefit.



Quite on the contrary, it would render one cut off from the grace of God. Paul was saying, “Those who insist on the circumcision of the flesh and those who seek to be physically circumcised have the duty to follow the entire Law of God. This then means that you must keep the whole Law, but can you really do this?” So the Apostle Paul, in other words, was writing a letter of nourishment to the circumcisionists in the churches of Galatia. The Pauline Epistles addressed spiritual problems that each church had, and as far as the churches in Galatia were concerned, Paul came to write this epistle to Galatians because of those who claimed that they could become God’s people by being circumcised in the flesh.

When we examine today’s Scripture passage with this understanding of the background, we can grasp more clearly what the passage is trying to tell us.

Let us read Galatians 2:11-13 again: *“Now when Peter had come to Antioch, I withstood him to his face, because he was to be blamed; for before certain men came from James, he would eat with the Gentiles; but when they came, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing those who were of the circumcision. And the rest of the Jews also played the hypocrite with him, so that even Barnabas was carried away with their hypocrisy.”*

Paul said here that when Peter had come to Antioch, he withstood him to his face, because Peter was to be blamed. Why did Paul reproach Peter? It was because Peter had been hypocritical. What hypocrisy, then, did Peter commit? This happened when Peter was eating with the Gentiles. Certain men from James came to Peter, and these men were circumcisionists. The circumcisionists were those who, while believing in Jesus, insisted that the believers had



to be circumcised. So when the circumcisionists came, fearing them, Peter stopped eating with the Gentiles and ran away in haste. This was why Paul, seeing this, reproached Peter. When we examine today's Scripture passage, we can find that Peter was so fearful of the circumcisionists that when they came while he was eating and having fellowship with the Gentiles, he even ran away from them in hurry.

The circumcisionists, whom even Peter feared, continued to argue that even the saints must be circumcised to become God's people. And claiming that the uncircumcised were not qualified to be God's people, they urged them to be physically circumcised just as Abraham was. What was the basis of such an argument? It was the notion that only the circumcised were approved as God's people. It was because Peter was mindful of these circumcisionists that he withdrew himself.

This shows that the circumcisionists had that much influence in the Church. It so happened, then, that many believers in the churches of Galatia came to be circumcised. The Apostle Paul was incensed. He was exasperated because the circumcisionists were so influential that there seemed to be no way to stop them. Even Peter had run away here. The circumcisionists insisted that while people had to believe in Jesus, all males also had to be circumcised without fail, and they gave no recognition to the uncircumcised, even if they were saints. They exalted only the circumcised.

Let's turn to Galatians 2:14-16 here: *“But when I saw that they were not straightforward about the truth of the gospel, I said to Peter before them all, ‘If you, being a Jew, live in the manner of Gentiles and not as the Jews, why do you compel Gentiles to live as Jews? We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,*



knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law but by faith in Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ and not by the works of the law; for by the works of the law no flesh shall be justified.’”

The Apostle Paul here reproached Peter for his hypocrisy, saying, *“If you, being a Jew, live in the manner of Gentiles and not as the Jews, how can you compel Gentiles to live as Jews?”* And Paul said that a man could not be justified by the works of the Law. In saying these things, Paul sought to correct the fallacy of circumcisionists with his faith in Jesus Christ. As the circumcisionists was becoming influential, Paul wanted to challenge them and correct their mistakes, and here such an opportunity presented itself. The Apostle Paul began by rebuking Peter at first, but soon he expanded his speech to criticize the fallacies and mistakes of

circumcisionists.

He declared first, *“A man is not justified by the works of the law.”* Here, Paul made “the works of the Law” an object of his criticism because he wanted to underscore the point that one does not become righteous by being circumcised. The Law itself is very wide and extensive in its contents. In the churches of Galatia, there were Jews, and among these Jews there were circumcisionists who argued that the saints could become God’s people if they were physically circumcised. This is why Paul was telling them here, *“It is not by the works of the Law that people become sinless and are turned into God’s own people, but it is only by believing in Jesus Christ that they are justified.”* Were this not the case, there is no flesh that can be called as sinless by God. In other words, Paul was rebuking the circumcisionists, making it clear that it is by believing in the gospel of the



water and the Spirit that we are justified.

In the days of the Early Church, there were always those who advocated circumcision even in God's Church. They continued to claim that believers could become God's people only when they were circumcised. Here, what we need to consider is what the implication of this incidence is. Then, in this age and time, where can we then apply this circumcision case? We can apply it to the faith of those who believe that their sins are blotted out when they offer their prayers of repentance. Today's advocates of prayers of repentance claim that when a man commits a sin after believing in Jesus, this sin can be blotted out just by offering prayers of repentance.

Then, are our sins really blotted out through prayers of repentance? Paul said here that a man is not justified with the works of the Law, then, can one's sins really be blotted out if he offers prayers of repentance? No, he may feel

comfortable for a short while after praying, but his sins can never be blotted out cleanly and forever by such prayers of repentance. This is why Paul said, "*A man is not justified by the works of the Law.*" We must realize that this is achieved only by believing in Jesus Christ through the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. So, Paul said, "*Even we have believed in Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ and not by the works of the law*" (*Galatians 2:16*).

I keep raising this issue repeatedly here because so many Christians throughout the whole world believe that their sins are blotted out when they offer their prayers of repentance. Such insistence does not conform to the Word of God, and yet despite this, prayers of repentance have become pervasive throughout the churches on this earth. None other than this is the same faith of the legalistic circumcisonists, and they are



today's adherents of prayers of repentance. These people are hypocrites, and to try to wash away their sins through their prayers of repentance is clearly wrong before God. However, many Christians throughout the whole world, and even some believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, are still unaware of this.

To claim that a man is justified through his prayers of repentance or through incremental sanctification is the same fallacy of the circumcisionists in today's Scripture passage who were holding onto physical circumcision to become God's people. Therefore, it is a complete nonsense to assert that one should first believe in Jesus' blood of the Cross, and then the sins committed afterwards would be blotted out just by offering prayers of repentance. The Bible clearly states, "*A man is not justified by the works of the law but by faith in Jesus Christ*" (Galatians 2:16). In other words, we are justified only because we

believe that Jesus Christ has blotted out our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and it is not by offering prayers of repentance or being circumcised in the flesh that we become sinless. That is never the case. This is what the Apostle Paul is saying here.

Of a billion or so Christians in this world, how many do you think actually know that their sins are not blotted out through their prayers of repentance? It is not prayers of repentance that the righteous must give, but it is their true confession and true repentance that must be made. Today's prayers of repentance are recognized as a ritual to go through to believe in the Lord and follow Him. Just as Catholics believe that they can somehow be washed from their sins through the sacrament of confession, many Protestants mistakenly believe that their sins are washed away through their prayers of repentance. Because virtually all Christians in the whole wide world are like this,



they have no idea just how wrong this belief is. Some of them may have some knowledge, but they are unable to pinpoint it clearly in a biblically sound basis and terms.

It is not by offering prayers of repentance that one becomes sinless, but it is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that his sins are blotted out as white as snow. Yet who among today's Christians can say that trusting in prayers of repentance is a mistaken belief? It is wrong to try to wash away sin through prayers of repentance, but who can dare to point this out? Since prayers of repentance have now been officially sanctioned in today's Christianity as a process of washing away one's sins, to point out its fallacy is to trigger a reformation of faith that is even more significant than what Luther began when he spoke against the Papacy and ushered in the Reformation. People believe that to wash away the sins they have committed after

believing in the blood of the Cross, there is no other way but to give prayers of repentance, but Paul is telling us here just how erroneous this is. Every Christians in the world must understand what the Apostle Paul said to Galatian churches: *"If you become circumcised, Christ will profit you nothing"* (Galatians 5:2).

Christians throughout the world are trying to receive the remission of their sins through prayers of repentance. Just how wrong is this? Regardless of whether you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if you profess to believe in Jesus as your Savior, then you must realize that the belief that you can be remitted from your sins through your prayers of repentance is to be cut off from Christ—in fact, you are already removed from Christ.

Among the Jews, males were approved as God's people if they were circumcised. As soon as Jewish males were physically circumcised,



they were immediately recognized as God's people. What about the uncircumcised Jews then? They were not treated as Jews. For the Jewish people, circumcision was the sign of God's people. Indeed, God had promised in the Old Testament, "I will be your God and the God of your descendants, but you and your descendants must be circumcised." So it is said in the Old Testament that circumcision is the sign of God's people.

In the age of the New Testament, then, what did the Apostle Paul say in Romans 2? He said, "*Circumcision is that of the heart*" (Romans 2:29). He said that it was not in the flesh that one should be circumcised, but in the heart. By believing that Jesus Christ has blotted out our sins through His baptism and bloodshed, we must be spiritually circumcised in our hearts by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, we must receive our true

salvation by believing with the heart that Jesus took upon all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross, and has thereby saved us from all the sins of the world.

It is because Jesus Christ came to this earth and has saved us from the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are saved by believing in this Truth; it is not through our own prayers of repentance that our sins are washed away. Because He has saved us perfectly through His righteous acts, we have come to be saved through our faith in this perfect gospel, become God's people, without sin and one with Christ, and are justified. There is no other way to become His people other than this. No saint can blot out any of his sins through prayers of repentance, and they can never become God's people by being circumcised in the flesh. To believe otherwise is a complete nonsense.



Your spiritual circumcision comes from your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, not from any other works of your own. When you believe in Jesus Christ as your Savior, and when you believe that Jesus has saved you by being baptized, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again, then you can receive the remission of your sins once for all. There is no other way to receive the remission of our sins but only by believing that Jesus Christ has blotted out our sins. God has never given us any other such means.

No matter how some Christians might have been filled with inspiration, no matter how they might have seen visions, and no matter how they might have heard the voice of the Lord in their dreams or even while awake, these are all useless. Regardless of how diligently anyone might offer prayers of repentance to Jesus, how faithfully he might attend morning prayer meetings, and how lawfully he might be

circumcised, these things have nothing to do with his salvation. Faithfully keeping the Sabbath or any other festivities of the Old Testament is also completely irrelevant to one's salvation.

It is completely and only through faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that our salvation comes by. Only by believing in Jesus Christ as our Savior who came through the water and the Spirit, can we be truly saved. Our true salvation is received only through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, containing no effort of our own at all, not even 0.1%. The supposition that we are washed from our sins because we have offered prayers of repentance, or that we become God's people because we were circumcised—any such supposition that contains our own works even by 0.1% ruins the Lord's salvation. If our own works are needed even by 0.1% to attain our salvation, this can only mean that Jesus Christ failed to save us



perfectly through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet Jesus Christ has indeed saved us perfectly from all our sins.

Therefore, if only we believe in Him and what He has done for us, we can be saved from all our sins. There is nothing for us to do. There is nothing else and no other way but to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our hearts. Yet in spite of this, if anyone still seeks to be circumcised in the flesh or to give prayers of repentance, he is asking to fall away from the grace of God. He is someone who is determined to fall away from the grace of God, from the salvation that God has given us.

As such, everyone throughout the world must know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and everyone must stop trying to attain his salvation through his own efforts. Among those of you who are now in this Church, and all the Christians throughout the world as well, those

who might have believed that their sins were blotted out because they gave prayers of repentance must realize that they have committed a great sin against God. They must now lay down their carnal faith and instead believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And they must realize clearly just how fallacious such beliefs are.

Offering prayers of repentance may seem like a highly virtuous and good thing to do, but nothing is more wicked than that. It is not prayers of repentance that should be given, but we should repent first. For us to repent is to actually turn around from our evil deeds. We must first repent before God, and if we really want to confess our sins, then we should say prayers of confession. We should confess before God and pray to Him like this, “I’ve committed these sins. Yet You have already saved me from these sins also. I am sure You have already blotted out even these sins through the gospel of



the water and the Spirit. Please, hold me not to be tempted by such iniquities again.” This is the right prayer of confession when we recognize our sins. We can never be blotted out from our personal sins by offering prayers of repentance.

If you had been going in a certain direction, and you realize that this was wrong, then you must turn around and try to find the correct way. As such people have to turn around from the wrong ways of their faith and find the right way to believe in Him properly. Prayers of repentance, where people say only with their words, “I’ve done wrong. Please forgive me, then I’ll never do such things again. I believe,” are fallacious.

Yet in Christianity today, there are those who still claim that they can wash away their sins through their prayers of repentance, and these people are turning themselves into great enemies of God. It is completely fallacious to believe that one can wash away his sins through his prayers of repentance. Just

because a man, having committed sin, says, “Lord, I’m sorry. Please forgive me,” it does not mean that his sins are blotted out. This remains the case no matter how he might rely on the Lord’s blood on the Cross. That is because he is ignoring the merits of the Lord contained in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Trying to wash away one’s sins through his own prayers of repentance is to trample on the love of God. And it is to remove the righteousness of God and front one’s own righteousness, and therefore extremely flawed.

The reason why Christianity throughout the world is in so much trouble is because of the doctrine of repentance. So even if one knows and believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if he is swept away by such a current, his faith is over.

Now then, what is the difference between someone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and someone who believes that his sins are washed away through his own prayers of



repentance? We have to know this clearly. Only when we know this difference can we realize what is so wrong with prayers of repentance and end this practice. And only then can we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to those who are diligently but uselessly offering their prayers of repentance. If we want to say to them that they are wrong to rely on prayers of repentance, we must first have a clear understanding of the issues at hand; without such a clear understanding, we can't tell them to receive the remission of sins by believing in the true gospel. If we don't realize ourselves what's wrong with prayers of repentance, then we obviously can't tell others about that.

Sun Tzu, an ancient Chinese strategist, said in his *Art of War*, "Know yourself and your opponents, and you will never lose." Likewise, only when we first point out and explain in detail what is wrong with their faith and then preach

the gospel of the water and the Spirit, would they agree with us. What we must realize first is that if someone believes that he can wash away his sins through his prayers of repentance, ultimately we cannot preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to him. Most Christians throughout the whole world are trying to receive the remission of their sins by offering prayers of repentance. This is why we must first have a clear understanding of the fallacies of this doctrine of prayers of repentance. So this point cannot be overemphasized.

It is no exaggeration to say that those who claim that they are washed from their sins by giving prayers of repentance do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ. Therefore, to anyone who has this kind of faith, we must clearly preach this gospel of the water and the Spirit. Such people whose faith is placed in their own prayers of repentance for



their salvation are utterly mistaken, and so they must throw out such a lawless belief first. Then, they must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, for only by believing in this true gospel can they be saved. To preach this Truth to others, you must first confirm in your hearts that you have been saved from all your sins by believing in the Jesus Christ who came to this earth through the water and the Spirit. If you yourselves are not clear about this, then you cannot preach the gospel to those Christians who believe that they are remitted from their sins through their own prayers of repentance.

“But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is Christ therefore a minister of sin? Certainly not! For if I build again those things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor” (Galatians 2:17-18).

If, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves are also found sinners, is Christ

therefore a minister of sin? Paul said this is certainly not the case. What the Apostle Paul is saying here is that the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can never become sinners again, if they believe in Jesus properly realizing that the circumcision of the flesh has no effect. In other words, if only one casts aside the faith of his own works and believes in Jesus Christ as his Savior who came by the water and the Spirit, then he is a righteous man, and can never be a sinner.

Paul the Apostle continued to say, *“For if I build again those things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.”* He meant the Law, especially the physical circumcision, by “those things which I destroyed.” Therefore, here in this passage, the phrase, “if I build again those things which I destroyed,” refers to the attempt to become God’s people by being circumcised in the flesh. Since this is trying to receive the



remission of sins by keeping and practicing the Law, Paul says that it would turn anyone who does so into a transgressor who sins against God. Paul makes the same assertion again in Galatians 3 and in Romans 4. When did Abraham become a righteous man? Since Abraham already believed in the Word of God, his faith was accounted for righteousness long before he was circumcised. This tells us that Abraham was already approved by God for his faith in God's Word back then and had become a righteous man. It is only when one believes in the Word of God that he becomes righteous.

What, then, comes first? Is it being circumcised in the flesh, or is it having faith in the Word of blessings that God promised Abraham? Abraham believed in God's Word of promise that He would make his descendants as many as the stars in the sky. This is how Abraham's faith was approved. Long before

Abraham was circumcised in the flesh, God gave His Word of blessings to Abraham and he believed in this promise. It was because Abraham believed in God's Word of promise before being circumcised that God accounted him for righteousness owing to his faith, and then promising him that He would become the God of his descendants, He told Abraham to be circumcised in the flesh as a sign of this promise. God said that the physical circumcision is the sign of the spiritual circumcision that he received through his faith in God's Word.

Therefore, now this means that God is still saying to our hearts that you and I can become His children just by believing in the gospel Word, thanks to Jesus Christ who came through the water and the Spirit. It is by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we receive the remission of our sins and become righteous all at once. *"If I build again those things which I*



destroyed, I make myself a transgressor” (Galatians 2:18). If, having already been saved by believing in Jesus Christ who came through the water and the Spirit in our hearts, we have to be circumcised once again, what would this entail? It would nullify the merits of Jesus Christ, which satisfied all the just requirements of the Law.

We can never become sinless by being physically circumcised. Just as Abraham’s faith was approved when he believed in God’s Word, it is not by being circumcised in the flesh or offering prayers of repentance that our sins are blotted out. Rather, we are washed from our sins once for all and become righteous by believing with our hearts in Jesus Christ who came through the gospel of the water and the Spirit as our Savior. Do you believe this? None other than this is to be justified by faith. We can become righteous only by faith. It is by faith that we are

approved by God, and it is by faith that we are saved and justified. When we have been justified only by believing with our hearts in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, in what He has done for us, how could we revert back to religious practices that belong to works, not to faith? This is why we say that our justification comes by faith. Justification by faith means that we attain the righteousness of God by believing in His Word.

The Apostle Paul made it clear that one is not saved by being physically circumcised. Receiving physical circumcision cannot save us; rather, it is by receiving *spiritual* circumcision that we can attain our salvation—that is, by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Spiritual circumcision means receiving the remission of sin into the heart by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By this spiritual circumcision, we can cut off all our sins



from our hearts, as Abraham cut off his foreskin with a flint knife. This is what the Apostle Paul was talking about.

Let's turn to Galatians 2:19. *"For I through the law died to the law that I might live to God."* The Apostle Paul declared that he died to the Law. He didn't say that he was trying to practice the Law. Why? If one stands before the Law, only his sins are revealed, because the Law is absolutely holy, just, and good (Romans 7:12). So, the Bible says, *"Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin"* (Romans 3:20). In other words, through the Law only Paul's sins were revealed, and he realized that he was to be destroyed.

This is why the Apostle Paul, far from defending the Law, said that through the Law he died to the Law. He said that he was put to death, so that he would live to God. This meant that the

Apostle Paul acknowledged the Word of God. He acknowledged the majestic Word of God, the Word of Truth. The Law cannot be kept no matter how hard one might try. This is because the requirements of the Law are so absolutely demanding, if one were to be accounted as righteous by keeping the Law, he must not only be circumcised, but also keep all the festivities and obey all the 613 statutes that specify what he must and must not do in his life.

Therefore, Paul could not avoid but admit that he was simply incapable of keeping the Law, and confessed that whereas the Law of God was so perfect and just, he was too filthy, unclean, and inevitably bound to be destroyed. This is why he came to confess that far from keeping the Law, he died to the Law. When he realized the real entity of the Law, he did not try to practice the Law any more, rather, he confessed that he was to die because of the perfect requirements of the



Law of God, and he believed so accordingly. This was for him to live toward God by faith. Put differently, Paul realized that he could never be saved from his sins except by God, and he could not but believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that God may save him. He said that he died to the Law, so that he might meet his Savior and receive the salvation given by Him. And through Jesus Christ, he came to receive new life by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Such beliefs of Paul were the very beliefs that made it possible for him to attain justification, the right faith.

My fellow believers, if you don't understand Galatians correctly, you can't even come near the Truth. You may think, "So there were circumcisionists in the old days. I suppose they were all bothering Paul with the issue of circumcision. Even Peter was playing hypocrisy, and he was reproached before others by Paul, a man junior to him in faith. I guess that's all there

is to it. It's no big deal."

However, you must realize that this passage written in the Bible is to teach us some lessons today, and you must understand this Epistle clearly. Were it not for the Book of Galatians, we would not be able to explain, to those who believe that the remission of their sins is received through their own prayers of repentance, just how wrong their faith is in full detail. It is also a mistake to insist blindly, "You are just wrong!" This is only an 'all or nothing' perspective, which says, "I am right, and therefore, you are wrong. No reason to give here; that's just how it is." But this is all completely unreasonable, as unreasonable as what Hitler claimed when he argued that the German race was superior to all the rest. The right thing to do is to explain, with reason, why, how, and what is wrong with the circumcisionists. Here in today's Scripture passage, Paul is pointing out plainly just how



wrong and hypocritical it was to insist on circumcision. Through these passages of Galatians, today's Christians can now realize how wrong it is to rely on prayers of repentance and root out their mistaken beliefs.

Let's read Galatians 2:20. *"I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me."*

This shows the gist of Paul's faith. He believed in Jesus Christ completely: He didn't show off his own works, but he believed in Christ's works with all his heart; and he believed that Jesus Christ came to this earth, took upon his sins through His baptism, was crucified and died for him, rose from the dead again, and thereby brought him to life again. Put differently, Paul believed how Jesus Christ became his perfect Savior in detail.

This is how he came to declare, *"I have been crucified with Christ"* (Galatians 2:20). This was the confession of his faith that wholly believed in Jesus as his Savior. It was the confession of faith wholeheartedly believing that Jesus took upon the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby delivered him from all his sins perfectly. It speaks of one's pure faith. The Apostle Paul said that it was through this faith that he had died with Christ and was brought to life again with Christ. Such was the faith of the Apostle Paul.

My fellow believers, did the Apostle Paul say that your sins are washed away or you can be sanctified through your own prayers of repentance? At that time, when the circumcisionists were insisting that Christians had to be circumcised, the Apostle Paul declared, *"For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor*



uncircumcision avails anything, but faith working through love” (Galatians 5:6). Our salvation, in other words, is reached only by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit for 100%. So when it comes to our salvation from sin, no work of our own whatsoever must be counted in. There must be not even a penny’s worth of our own works, not even a wit of our own righteousness.

Imagine here that one of our sisters has been losing her hair, and while she was making some soup for us, some of her hair went into the soup. Wouldn’t this be a problem when we are about to eat the soup? If we see a bunch of hair floating in the soup, would any of us be able to eat it? Of course not. Like this, our faith must also be pure. We need the kind of faith that believes purely in Jesus Christ and what He has done for us, neither adding nor subtracting anything at all. If we believe in the God-given gospel of the water and

the Spirit as it is, we are all saved exactly according to our faith. It is indispensable to have this faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that believes exactly as it is.

The Apostle Paul’s faith led him to say, “*I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me” (Galatians 2:20).* Did Paul say here that he actually did something? No, not a word was said on how he believed only in the blood of the Cross and offered prayers of repentance, how he was circumcised, how he faithfully kept all the festivities, or how he practiced the Law diligently. There was, in other words, absolutely no work of his own to be counted in. All that he had to do was just believe in God and confess, “*I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me.*”

The Apostle Paul got saved just by believing in Jesus and what He had done for him. How



pure is his faith? He simply believed. He didn't say, "But I still did this, and I did that." He just believed with his heart that Jesus Christ came to this earth as our Savior, was baptized by John the Baptist to save everyone in this world, carried these sins to the Cross and was crucified, and after shedding His blood and dying, rose from the dead again, thereby becoming our Savior. *"I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me"* (Galatians 2:20). Do you also believe like this? In the Apostle Paul's faith, there was no work of his own whatsoever, and he was saved perfectly only by his faith. He was saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit exactly as it is. There is no other way to be saved but only by believing.

Paul continued to confess, saying, *"The life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for*

me" (Galatians 2:20).

Paul was saved just by believing in Jesus, and his salvation had nothing to do with his work. He did not assert his good deeds before God, nor did he front his faithful prayers, but he only brought his faith alone before God. This is the same faith that Abel had when he offered up his sacrifice with the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. He believed in Jesus Christ, 'the firstborn of his flock,' with his pure heart. God was pleased to accept his sacrifice of pure faith, while He did not respect Cain and his offering. Why did God hate to receive Cain's offering? It was because he offered an offering of the fruit of the ground, the works of his flesh, to the Lord God (Genesis 4:1-5).

The Apostle Paul also believed in Jesus as his perfect Savior, and he believed that while he had no choice but to die and perish before Christ, He loved him so much that He saved Paul by being baptized, dying on the Cross, and rising from the



dead again. Like a child, the Apostle Paul thus accepted this Truth as it was and believed in it, and this is how he was saved. You and I must also have this kind of faith. Every Christian in the world must also have this faith.

When we give something eatable to babies, don't they open their mouths? They open their mouths like chicks. Even when we pull a piece of candy out of our mouths and say, "Ah," then they reflexively open their mouths. You don't even have to show anything to them; when you just say to them time to eat, they just open their mouths. That's because this phrase means that we are about to feed them. To say, "Ah" may sound like a vocal lesson, but to babies, it just means that someone is about to give them something to eat.

We need to have this child-like faith. When God says, "I have saved you. I sent My Son to this earth, and by making Him be baptized, die

on the Cross, and rise from the dead again, I had Him bear all the condemnation of sin and wash away your sins completely. And My Son suffered your death in your place, and to bring you back to new life, My Son was resurrected. So My Son has now saved you. Believe in this," we just have to say, "Yes," and believe accordingly. As Paul said, "I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me," we are saved purely by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, not through the Law, nor through our own acts. It was by pure faith that Paul was saved.

Many people may have many different interpretations of today's Scripture passage, but this passage makes it clear that through the works of the Law, prayers of repentance, circumcision, or any such things, no man can be saved from his sins. Paul was not saved by believing in Jesus and then adding something



else on top of this, but he was saved purely by believing and accepting into his heart that Jesus Christ saved him through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, adding nothing to this. This is what Paul is saying in today's Scripture passage. After the Apostle Paul was saved, did he live by faith in the Son of God or not? Of course he did. This is why he preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Let's turn to Galatians 2:21 here: *"I do not set aside the grace of God; for if righteousness comes through the law, then Christ died in vain."*

Paul said here that he does not set aside the grace of God. This was the faith he now had. He made it clear that his salvation was reached only by faith in God's grace. This is why he said that if righteousness came through the works of the Law, then Christ had died in vain. If our own works are even slightly added to our becoming sinless, then this can only mean that Jesus died in

vain. If such acts as good deeds, offering prayers of repentance, or living virtuously are slightly added even just a little, Christ then died in vain. In other words, all the things that Jesus had done for us while He was on this earth, such as being baptized and dying on the Cross, are rendered completely useless—if, that is, our own works are added to His salvation ever so slightly. We must not set aside the grace of God. We must accept it in thankfulness. We must receive it in thankfulness, give glory in thankfulness, and become united with the Lord in thankfulness. Since we "have been crucified with Christ," our hearts have joined with Christ.

You and I must be justified by faith, and we must become sinless by faith. By believing that Jesus Christ has saved us, we must become sinless people. Those who believe that God has blotted out their sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit are sinless people. It is this



kind of people that we must all become.

“If righteousness comes through the law, then Christ died in vain” (Galatians 2:21). If we can be washed from our sins through our prayers of repentance, then Jesus Christ came to this earth in vain, He was baptized in vain, and He died on the Cross all in vain. Isn’t this the case?

We need to realize here how these churches of Galatia all perished away. After the Apostle Paul’s death, the churches of Galatia disappeared without a trace. This shows us just how dangerous it is to assert our own works, and to add our works of the Law to our salvation. It is absolutely indispensable for us to realize clearly just how wicked it is to front our own works.

You may think, “But are all works really bad? Isn’t there anything good among our deeds? I am sure there is something good even in our works.” However, to think like this is also extremely dangerous. “Since our fathers of faith were

circumcised, what’s wrong for us to be also circumcised? What’s wrong for us to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and also be circumcised? Let the good traditions be carried forth”—do some of you think like this? But this is utterly wrong. It is nothing more than hypocrisy itself, teaching others to practice hypocrisy also; it is because of this that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is perverted; and it is because of this that countless people perish away. What we had considered to be good before we were born again, what we had considered to be virtuous deeds and decent hearts, they are all wicked in fact. This is why Paul said that about what things had been gain to him, he counted them as loss and even as rubbish for Christ (Philippians 3:7-8).

Didn’t some of you use to hold a seminar called “inner healing”? It’s a very wicked seminar. This is what sets aside the grace of



Jesus Christ and rejects it. It's a bandage solution that tricks us to think, "I'm hurt, but when I think about Jesus Christ, didn't He suffer far greater injuries for me? My parents hurt me, but weren't they hurt also?" To be comforted by Jesus Christ for one's injury and to say that this person also forgives his father is to forgive someone on his own. The subject of forgiveness is oneself. It is oneself that heals his own injury using Jesus Christ, and it is he who forgives others. A while ago I heard a tape of such a seminar, and while it may seem good and decent, it is actually very wicked.

We the Christians throughout the whole world must realize just how fallacious it is to rely on our own works. Whereas anyone can be saved if only he truthfully and purely believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if his own works, good or bad, are added even slightly, then he cannot be saved. This is why you must cast them aside. If you just accept into your hearts,

like a child, what Jesus Christ has done for you, then you will be saved and become God's children. And if you spread this as it is, others will also be saved. So, it is written, "*Every word of God is pure; He is a shield to those who put their trust in Him*" (Proverbs 30:5). His Word is so pure. I give thanks upon thanks to God.

When we read the Book of Galatians, we can realize clearly that our own good or bad works must never be connected in anyway to our salvation. We can grasp just how wrong it is to associate these things to the salvation that God has given to us; we can find out that Peter's hypocrisy was misleading others; and we can understand where Paul's heart laid when he rebuked Peter for this. Moreover, our hearts are convicted that when we preach the gospel, we must preach it purely. Regardless of whether or not others believe, all that we have to do is just preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit with



pure faith in it. If we bring something else into the picture, those hearing us are just confused more, making it even more difficult for them to be saved.

My fellow believers, we must preach the Word of God purely as it is. Now as before, 10 years ago or 20 years ago, the Truth still lies in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is why everyday we speak about the gospel of the water and the Spirit and preach it. Because it is the Truth, it cannot be undone no matter how repeatedly it is preached. Ten years down the road, should I preach something else just because people are tired of hearing the same gospel? The very moment that I preach something else, we will disappear like the churches of Galatia.

We must believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit purely. You must believe in God's love purely, and you must believe in the salvation that God has given you as it is. If you

do, then you are God's people. Of course, our shortcomings are always there. But we are still God's people by faith. When you become God's people by faith, His Word will remove the impurities of your hearts and nurture you to grow in faith.

Those who, even after receiving the remission of sins, still follow the Lord with their own thoughts and acts are exactly the same as those who advocated circumcision. Such people think that they are doing their best, but it will only bring horrendous results. They are utterly mistaken. As such, we have to believe in God purely, unite with Him purely, follow Him purely, and preach the gospel Truth purely. Knowing this and believing it, let us then preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and let us live by faith. ☒



CHAPTER 3



Contents



Always Live Your Life By the Faith in The Gospel of The Water and the Spirit

< Galatians 3:1-11 >

“O foolish Galatians! Who has bewitched you that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was clearly portrayed among you as crucified? This only I want to learn from you: Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being made perfect by the flesh? Have you suffered so many things in vain—if indeed it was in vain? Therefore He who supplies the Spirit to you and works

miracles among you, does He do it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?—just as Abraham ‘believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.’ Therefore know that only those who are of faith are sons of Abraham. And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel to Abraham beforehand, saying, ‘In you all the nations shall be blessed.’ So then those who are of faith are blessed with believing Abraham. For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse; for it is written, ‘Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.’ But that no one is justified by the law in the sight of God is evident, for ‘the just shall live by faith.’”



What Kind of People Are You?

Even nowadays there are those among Christians who lead foolish spiritual lives. To such Christians, the Bible says, “*Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being made perfect by the flesh?*” (Galatians 3:3). They live their lives without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They say that they are serving God, but they cannot but minister in foolish ways because of their ignorance of the true gospel. On the contrary, we can believe in our Lord as our Savior and serve Him because we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Thus, we are delivering the souls of many from all their sins with the faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit in our hearts.

We who believe in this true gospel can live with the Holy Spirit in our hearts. Thus, we can

be led by the Holy Spirit, who moves and compels us to follow our Lord. However, many more people follow the ambitions of their own flesh rather than God’s will, because they don’t believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore have not received the Holy Spirit. God has granted us the gift of the remission of sins by presenting us with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Thus, the final evidence that we have been delivered from all our sins lies in our faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Because we have believed in that Word, we have received the remission of sins. Our remission of sins depends utterly on God and our faith of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God has granted us the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and further allowed for true salvation to those who believe in it. The God-given gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit is God’s gift of salvation to all sinners.



However, the believers in Galatia were following the teachings of the circumcisionists. Thus, the Apostle Paul rebuked the believers for their foolishness, saying, *“O foolish Galatians! Who has bewitched you that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was clearly portrayed among you as crucified?”* (Galatians 3:1). They wanted to become God’s people by receiving the circumcision in their flesh, but this was far off from the true faith.

Thus, Paul asked again, *“This only I want to learn from you; Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?”* (Galatians 3:2) This happened because the Jewish Christians were falsely insisting that they could only become God’s own people by receiving physical circumcision. Some members of the churches in Galatia really appeared very foolish enough to be seduced by such false teachers. Addressing this issue, the Apostle Paul

stated that no one could receive salvation from all his sins by the works of the Law. Hence, the Apostle Paul required Galatian believers to have the faith with which they could be baptized into Christ. The true faith believes that our true salvation comes from the baptism Jesus Christ received from John the Baptist and His consequent crucifixion on the Cross.

The gospel Paul believed in was the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He believed that Jesus Christ became our Savior by coming into this world, receiving the baptism from John the Baptist to take all the sins of the entire humanity once for all, being crucified on the Cross, and resurrecting from the dead. Jesus Christ delivered us from all our sins by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Those who believe in this gospel Truth received the gift of the Holy Spirit from God as the gift of the remission of sins. I witness to people that the remission of sins



allows people to receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. I also witness that we have become God's children without blemish after receiving the gift of the Holy Spirit because we have believed in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit.

Now, because we have received salvation from all our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and become the people of faith, when we hear the Word of God, our faith in His Word is bolstered even more than before. Right after we believed the Word of God in our hearts, the Word of God started to move inside our hearts and let the Holy Spirit lead us. Thus, the righteous have no different opinion in believing and following the entire Word of God as the truth. We have no doubts in the instructions of our predecessors in faith and following the Word of God. Hence, we are able to receive true instructions because we are able and willing to listen to the words of the servants of God to be

the very Word of God. We come to realize God's will of through His servants.

We have become joyful in our hearts for we do the righteous work by serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Although we may be weary in our body and spirit, the Holy Spirit has enlivened our hearts to be united in our lives with our Lord. The Holy Spirit dwells in your hearts and mine, and uses us as true tools of faith.

You Have to Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit from Now on

From now on, we have to place our stronger faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. We have to know and believe the gospel of the water and the Spirit to be the only and true gospel. If we did not regard it as the gospel Truth and tried to receive the physical circumcision as



the Israelites of the Old Testament times did, that would be completely wrong. This also is a warning for those in the New Testament times who try to receive the remission of sin by offering their prayers of repentance. It witnesses to the fact that their faith is very wrong. If we hold on to such faith we would receive God's hatred instead of God's love. What the Apostle Paul is telling us is an exhortation out of his faith in the Truth, which has blotted out all our sins at once by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, we need to reexamine whether or not our faith is based on the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Apostle Paul told those who try to become God's people by receiving the circumcision on their flesh that their faith was not the true faith. Put differently, he was admonishing that believers in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit had to keep the true faith by which they could receive the remission of

sins. Right now we are following the faith of our predecessors with faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the righteousness of God. Defending our true faith is only possible when we follow the faith of our predecessors in faith. We are also able to live in true faith because we have witnessed to the righteousness of God revealed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We are delivered from all our sins just by believing in the righteousness of God, which is manifested in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But, if we rely on the prayers of repentance or some other works of the Law to be saved, we would clearly not have been delivered from all our sins and still remain in eternal damnation. We were able to keep the true faith up to this point by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Otherwise, it would have been impossible.

What the Apostle Paul is saying is that we



have already received the remission of sin because we believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have also received the gift of the Holy Spirit who empowers us to live righteously. Thus, by the power of this true gospel, we have become able to live after our Lord and spread the gospel of salvation throughout the world. Hence, we can keep following our Lord by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only thus can the righteous lead a spiritually victorious life.

The Apostle Paul said that he could always be thankful through the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet, some members of the churches in Galatia had been perverted by the false teachers who had taught them a different gospel other than the true gospel of the water and the Spirit. Thus, Paul rebuked them by asking, *“Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being made perfect by the flesh? Have you suffered so*

many things in vain—if indeed it was in vain?” Paul could not allow for such a happening. The wrong they had committed was that they tried to receive even more acknowledgement as the people of faith by receiving the physical circumcision although they already believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Even nowadays there are many people within God’s Church who have become God’s own children by listening with their ears and believing with their hearts the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Among those, some have mistaken ideas that they need to offer prayers of repentance to wholly become God’s own people. This phenomenon is akin to the legalistic faith of the Galatian churches. These people amount to nothing more than those who desire to make a good showing in the flesh.

Our Lord has delivered you and me from all the sins of the world by presenting us the gospel



Word of the water and the Spirit. And He also gives the Holy Spirit as a gift to those the very moment when they receive the remission of sins by faith. Right now, our God is still leading us by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. We have received salvation from all our sins and are able to live the eternal life alongside our Lord by being led by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

We have been delivered from all our sins, united with God's Church, and able to follow our Lord by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Since we lead our lives after the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have the most correct faith of all. Those who have received salvation from all their sins by their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are ones who perpetually deny their own righteousness. Those who keep their faith in this true gospel are truly great before God.

Regardless of how weak we may be in our flesh, we must defend our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is the most important task to the born-again.

We cannot end up perishing by having legalistic faith of the Law, when we have begun with the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For us to rely on the prayers of repentance to be sinless is to nullify the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord had completed by sacrificing Himself. We cannot return to the legalistic faith from the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is a big mistake akin to the teachings of the circumcisionists of the Early Church age, who insisted that one had to receive physical circumcision even after receiving the salvation from all one's sins.

Only by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, we can receive the remission of sin, receive the Holy Spirit of God,



and become the servants of God. Thus, we have become the people who can live and follow our Lord with the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the end. Hence, all our life in faith must begin with faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Also, we must continue to spread this true gospel without ceasing. We are the ones who keep following our Lord overcoming all difficulties through the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We will always be victorious with our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Are You Deficient in Your Deeds?

Sometimes our insufficiencies in the flesh become evident even though we serve our Lord by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Still, you and I have to live as the servants

of God led by the Holy Spirit within the faith in this true gospel. It is the most proper way of life for us to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I am sure this kind of life is pleasing God. Thus, we are also joyful when we are serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit and are united with God's Church. These lives of faith are indeed our own lives.

Hence, we are truly blessed no matter how lacking we may be because we live by faith in God. Have you received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? And do you believe that the Holy Spirit dwells in you because you believe in this true gospel? Then, we will be able to keep our faith of the gospel of the water and the Spirit and live united with God's Church. We serve the gospel and seek the benefit to the gospel. We have to follow the will of our Lord through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Along with



God's own people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we live for God's righteousness and for the spread of this true gospel throughout the world.

As we follow our Lord after we have received the remission of sins, sometimes our insufficiencies are revealed. Isn't that true? At such times, we should not go before God by correcting our shortcomings in the flesh. Rather, we should first live a life of serving the gospel by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Strengthening our faith by believing in the gospel Truth must be prior to any effort to correct our own deficiencies to approach God. Now, we have received the Holy Spirit and become the children of God after receiving the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Thus, we have to go forward united with the Lord whether unto death or life.

However, since even the righteous are weak in

their flesh, their spiritual lives come to a halt when they think that they would solve their problems of the flesh first. It is spiritually very wrong to put our priorities on solving the problems of our flesh before following the righteousness of God. This is the very carnal faith. As we follow after our Lord in the faith of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, most of the problems of our flesh are solved naturally. But if we try to follow our Lord after we have taken care of our problems of flesh, we can see that we fail to live the righteous life. Thus, we have to thrust forward in our lives of spreading the gospel with our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It is now autumn. The new leaves sprout in the spring, and they grow fast by the summer time. Come autumn, the leaves fall and the fruits are harvested. In autumn, we make romantic moods by reciting poetries. "Simon, can you hear the



sound of the fallen leaves?” Yet, the garbage collectors scream and yell, “Damn leaves! Please fall all at once.” However, once autumn passes and winter arrives, the tree leaves fall even more sporadically. All the leaves have already fallen naturally in the middle of winter.

As such, we can know that all our problems of flesh will be taken care of in due time if we just follow our Lord after receiving the remission of sins through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our Lord is taking care of your problems of flesh as well as mine while we are working for His gospel. What I am saying is that we should not try to follow our Lord after we have taken care of all of our fleshly problems. If we just follow our Lord with our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will experience that all of our problems in flesh being taken care of in no time.

If we hang on to the problems of flesh without

realizing this, we end up living by the works of the Law despite of having started with the Holy Spirit just as Paul warned about. Hence, we desire to live appropriate lives following our Lord with the faith in the Word of God just as Abraham did. We are united with our Lord and have received the remission of sins through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We place our hearts on the Lord in order to serve this gospel Truth. Furthermore, we have to receive the spiritual blessings from God by dying with Jesus Christ as well as being resurrected with Him. Because we have received the remission of sins by believing in the Word of God through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have to hope for the life in the Millennial Kingdom.

For we have become sinless by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must continue to live by faith. This faith is like that of the Scripture: *“For in it the righteousness of God*



is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, 'The just shall live by faith'' (Romans 1:17). Because the Holy Spirit of God dwells within our hearts, we should live the righteous life for the rest of our lives.

Now You Can Live a Righteous Life If You Just Have Faith in the Gospel Truth

The Apostle Paul said in Galatians 3:9, “*So then those who are of faith are blessed with believing Abraham.*” We call Abraham the father of faith. That is because Abraham followed the Word of God by his faith in it. We are the people who have received blessings like that of Abraham. God appeared before Abraham and told him, “I will give you an offspring. And I will give this land Canaan to you and your

descendants.” You and I also can receive the same blessings of salvation as Abraham if we follow and believe the written Word of God, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You and I have received the remission of sins by believing in the Word of God. By doing so, we have become the children of God, and the Holy Spirit came into our hearts.

Now, all of us can always live by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Until the day we enter Heaven, we must follow the Word of God by faith. We must continue our lives in the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you believe in this true gospel, you must do so. What is important is whether we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and then we must live to spread this gospel Truth throughout the entire world. If we believe in our hearts the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Holy Spirit dwells within our hearts. We must abandon any



thought of trying to solve our problems of flesh and follow our Lord since the Holy Spirit is in our hearts. When we unite with our Lord and follow Him in serving Him and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all of our worries in the flesh will drop away just like the last of the leaves fall in winter.

We must devote ourselves to the works of God with our faith in the Word of God. We are not supposed to solve anything on our own by our faith in the Word of God, but rather we have to live our lives just by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God has commanded us to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all nations throughout the entire world. Our Lord desires that all nations should be made His disciples and the gospel spread to the edge of the world. Our Lord is compelling us to become witnesses of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because our Lord is well pleased when we

serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must live our lives spreading this true gospel to others. That is why we always have to live by faith. We have to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit by the faith in the Word of God and follow the Lord of the Truth.

Dear fellow believers, do not fall back into the works of the Law, nor wonder, “why am I as such?” when your weaknesses and insufficiencies are revealed while serving the gospel. At such times, believe even more strongly in the Word of God and devote yourselves with higher intensity to spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Then, you will see that the fleshly matters in your lives having fallen away in no time.

The Apostle Paul was frustrated with the spiritual life of the saints in Galatia. That was because they zealously sought to receive physical circumcision even after believing that all of their sins were blotted



out when Jesus Christ came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There were such circumcisionists inside the churches in Galatia, who insisted on the circumcision of the flesh.

Dear fellow believers, you surely know what the physical circumcision is. Imagine that you have gone back in time to the place where the Apostle Paul was ministering. How would you stop someone who has led a spiritual life well in the faith in the true gospel says, “I have to go to receive circumcision”? We have received the remission of sins and our salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What should we do when there are still others who come to tell us that we have to receive physical circumcision to become God’s own people and the descendants of Abraham? Since they separated themselves and opposed those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it must have been tough to the Apostle Paul.

We have to live this age by the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have to follow the Word of God by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have to unite with God by the faith in the Word of God. And we have to follow our Lord till the end of the world by our faith in the Word of God. This is not possible by our own determination or strength without the faith in the Word of God.

If we have become the children of God by receiving the remission of sin and the Holy Spirit, we have to serve our Lord now, unite with the gospel, determine to follow our Lord, and live until the end of the world by faith. We should not calculate in the middle of our lives, thinking, “How is my flesh? Is it right for me to be in such a condition?” We should first believe in the Word of God, second in God, and third in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have to continuously follow the instructions of God’s Church by our



faith in the Word of God. By such faith, we have to unite with His Church in seeking the benefit of the gospel and that of our brothers and sisters. We have to keep the gospel and live for the glory of God, following after the faith.

We should not worry God in matters that worried the Apostle Paul. Paul rebuked such people, asking, *“Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being made perfect by the flesh?”* Trying to be made perfect by the flesh is to seek after the benefits of our flesh alone even after we have received the remission of sins. We have to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit by faith and follow our Lord with that faith. We should never think that we have to make a good showing in the flesh and become proud with stiff necks since we have received the remission of sins. You and I should break our stubbornness in the flesh—holding fast our spiritual pride—and live by faith in the Word of God.

Would it not be right for us to meet with our Lord after having lived our lives till the very end by faith since we have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? We are God’s workers who should find out and lead the lost souls in order that they would also receive the remission of sins.

The Apostle Paul says, *“So then those who are of faith are blessed with believing Abraham”* (Galatians 3:9). As he said so, we believe that God will bless those who live by the faith in the Word of God as He blessed Abraham.

Hence, I will live by the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit till the very end. Although I do not know what your present lots hold, if you march forward step by step in your faith, all your problems will be taken care of by the Lord.

I encourage you to live a righteous life till the end with faith in the gospel Truth. ☒



When Does the Emptiness Of Our Hearts Disappear?

< Galatians 3:23-29 >

“But before faith came, we were kept under guard by the law, kept for the faith which would afterward be revealed. Therefore the law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor. For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus. And if you are Christ’s, then you are Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.”

Those Who Love Evil Do Not Come to the Light

The Bible says, *“For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed” (John 3:20).*

Many people live in this world with empty hearts. To find true satisfaction and true joy for the heart, people have turned to the carnal pleasures of music, fine arts, literature, and so forth. In general, people think that if all their basic necessities were met, or if they were rich and powerful, their hearts would be truly satisfied. However, no one can be truly satisfied with the wealth of this world. A man might live in a huge mansion, but the reality is that he cannot even fill his small heart merely with the things of the earth. You need to realize that through money, pleasures, fame, power, logical/physical relationships, or any such things



of the world, no one can really satisfy his heart. Everyone thus has searched through the religions of this world, but none could find true satisfaction even there.

Why Are People's Hearts So Void and Unsatisfied?

That's because people are trying to fill their hearts with the things of this world. No matter how everyone has tried to fill his heart with the things of the world, no heart has ever found true satisfaction. Why must every human being live such a dissatisfying life? Some people, even though they are rich, are miserable because not everything unfolds as they wish.

In contrast, though I have nothing else but only the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I am so happy for this gospel. So I live my life in

thankfulness, placing my faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord. I admonish every one of you to live a blessed life.

Why are people's hearts so void and unsatisfied? Their hearts are empty because they do not have the Word of God in their hearts, even though they have many things of the world. This emptiness of the heart is the evidence that in their souls, there is no faith in God's gospel of the water and the Spirit. God said in His record of Creation, "*The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters*" (*Genesis 1:2*). The Bible says here that people's hearts are void because they have failed to solve the problem of sin.

My fellow believers, would you be satisfied if you were to become respected scholars in this world? Would your hearts be satisfied if you were to become rich? Trying to tame this



emptiness, people try everything, drinking, singing, and dancing. But all that remains in their hearts is sadness. What is not satisfied by any of these is none other than your own hearts. You and I could not find true satisfaction because of the problem of our sins. That people's hearts can't enjoy true satisfaction is because of the fundamental fact that there is sin in their hearts. Unless we get the problem of sin solved, our hearts are bound to be empty all the time and there can be no satisfaction. Therefore, I tell you that if you want your hearts to be truly satisfied, you must receive the remission of your sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Before even more sadness and emptiness pile up in their souls, there is a truth that they must realize. This truth is that they can find true satisfaction only when they believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the remission of their sins. You too must get the

problem of your sins solved by believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Only then can you find true satisfaction. All human beings must receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord. Only then can they find true satisfaction through the Lord, even though they may be insufficient.

Are there drug addicts now? Why do people do drugs or become alcoholics? Is it because they don't know that drugs and alcohol are bad for them? No. It is because they cannot find true satisfaction in their lives that they are living relying on drugs and alcohol. This is a tragic consequence resulting from the failure to receive Jesus Christ into their hearts. It is because people do not know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that they are all facing suffering.



The Reason Why Everyone Lives in Sadness

Why is everyone sad? That's because people love the darkness more than the light of Truth that God has given us. The Apostle John said, *"For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed"* (John 3:20). My fellow believers, God said that human beings are fundamentally a brood of evildoer (Isaiah 1:4). Therefore, people must admit their evil selves before God and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Yet despite this, many people are unable to accept the true light of salvation into their hearts, for they are afraid that their sins would be exposed before God when they come to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In short, they are trying to hide their sins. Just how many people in this world are incapable of discovering

the light of salvation in their lives?

Everyone's sins are listed in Mark 7:21-22. It tells us that there are 12 sins in people's hearts, as it is written, *"For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness."* Because God knows that everyone commits these 12 sins all the time, He wants people to come before God as they are in their sinful selves, and to be washed from their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, against this will of God, many people are still trying to obey the Law hypocritically before God, attempting to only hide their sins. Since they are afraid that their evil deeds might be exposed, they are only trying to hide them.

Human heart is thus sinful. What then could we hide from God? Could our sins be hidden



from God just because we try? Socrates, a famed philosopher, said, “Know yourself.” When a man knows himself, he knows that he is a pile of sin, and that he is bound by sin throughout his entire lifetime. Why, then, are those of legalistic faith boasting before God and pretending to be holy in hypocrisy, unable to receive the remission of sin?

To come into faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I ask you all now to admit that you are sinners, acknowledge that you are bound to be condemned for your sins, and come forth before the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And rather than fearing God, come to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to the light. Our Lord knows all about us and is waiting for us.

Everyone tries to avoid the gospel of the water and the Spirit, lest their wickedness is revealed, but why is this case? That’s because they do not want to believe in Jesus Christ as their true Savior. Some people are unable to believe

because they are outright ignorant of Jesus Christ and of the very existence of the light, while others avoid the light because they are afraid their sins would be revealed before the light.

In the world of Christianity, there are many who belong to the latter case. For example, when a pastor is asked, “Have you been born again? Do you have sin?” he answers saying that he still has sin in his heart, and yet he thinks his faith is right. Such people do not even try to know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Today’s legalistic pastors all minister in this way. They say to their congregation, “My fellow believers, live virtuously! You must be sanctified day by day. Deacons must not lie. The same goes for senior deacons and elders. If you want to become baptized saints, you have to quit smoking and drinking. You all have to keep the Lord’s Day. And you must not harm others. You must be an example to everyone.” But from their lips, not a



word is uttered about the gospel of the water and the Spirit that can free everyone from sin.

Such church leaders are the ones who whitewash their congregation with lies. When the believers come to church, they only say, “Let’s live virtuously,” and they worship in hypocrisy. They devote all their efforts only to hide their evilness, so that the wickedness of their congregation may not be exposed outwardly. They whitewash over their hearts, over their consciences, over their thoughts, and over their souls. Although there are sins in the congregation’s hearts, they say, “Because you believe in Jesus, you will go to Heaven even though you have sin.” To make their congregation feel safe, such people deceive Christians by saying, “You have sin, but God is still calling you as the righteous.” This is why Jesus said to the Pharisees, “Woe to you, you brood of vipers, for you are like whitewashed tombs.” A whitewashed tomb is very clean in its outside. But inside this clean tomb, there

is a corpse rotting away. Like this, we may say that those who profess to believe in Jesus and yet still have sin in their hearts are like whitewashed tombs.

Christians Who Now Believe in Jesus May Also Have Empty Hearts

Why do the people of this world feel their hearts are empty? Even Christians feel their hearts are empty despite believing, and so they wander from this church to that church, from one prayer retreat to another. Countless people now believe in Jesus as their Savior, but many of them live without even being born again, for they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the real gospel of Truth. To satisfy their individual desires, they pack up their necessities and head out to some prayer retreat looking for the Lord. When things don’t go according to how



they intended, they wonder to themselves, “Is it because I didn’t give enough offering? Maybe it’s because I didn’t keep the Lord’s Day,” and they then offer prayers of repentance even more.

Why are people today looking for the Lord in such a foolish way? Why are they living in so much confusion, unable to encounter the Truth that saves them? Deceived by the false prophets and met by soul robbers, they are now dying. They must therefore cast aside the lying words they heard from the false prophets and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But, the saddest reality is that they do not know how to do remaining imprisoned in their denominations.

Jesus said in John 10:10, “*The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.*” How can you receive new life? Have you found the light of salvation by believing in the God-given gospel of

the water and the Spirit? By acknowledging the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and by believing in it with our hearts, we have received the light of salvation through faith.

Everyone has his own thoughts and his own way of thinking. But, to be saved from all one’s sins, one must first cast away his own thoughts and hold onto the Word of God. What, then, must people believe with their hearts? They must believe in none other than the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord. They must believe that our Lord Jesus accepted all the sins of mankind onto His own body by being baptized by John, moved all these sins and placed them on His head, and bore all their condemnation to wash them away. That the Lord was baptized by John, shed His blood, and rose from the dead again is the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

My fellow believers, if you want to find



satisfaction in your hearts, you must believe with your hearts in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that Jesus has given to us. Therefore, the Bible says, *“For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation” (Romans 10:10).*

Household electronic products such as TVs, videos, and air-conditioners come with a user manual. We begin to use the product only after reading this manual. There is no one who doubts or disbelieves this user manual. And we must be sure to activate the product according to the user manual for it to function properly without any trouble, and for us to use it safely. If, however, we use the product on our own against what the manual says, we end up causing serious damages, such as electric shocks or product malfunction. Likewise, the salvation that God has given to us can be received only by faith in “the gospel of the water and the Spirit” as it is written in the Bible.

Between God and mankind, there is a righteous law of God called the Law, which is playing the role of leading people to Jesus Christ. Were it not for the Law of God, we could never have become sinners, and since we would have seen no need to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we could never have been saved. We need to realize that our true life of faith before God is begun only after the righteousness of God comes into our hearts. Speaking more clearly, it is from the moment we recognize our sins through the Law of God that we begin to grasp the true gospel. In other words, it is only when we read and trust the first chapter of a user manual called the Law, and operate exactly according to it, can we go to the next chapter called “the true gospel.” By doing so, we can safely reach, by faith, our destination called the Kingdom of Heaven.

Like this, we become sinners through the God-



given Law, and we become righteous only when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has delivered us from all our sins. Therefore, we must first understand clearly the contents of the Law and the purpose for which God has given it to us, and then we must accept Jesus Christ into our hearts by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to be perfectly cleansed of all our sins.

While living in this world, people have done good things and bad things alike, but in general, wrongdoings stay longer in their memories than good deeds. And from time to time we are reminded of these sins, making our hearts sober. Because all human beings are insufficient, they all have at least a few worries over their sins that are unknown to others, and while they try to solve them on their own, they must ultimately take them to the Lord.

People are trying to get the problem of sin

resolved by relying on their own religious beliefs and by praying to their own gods. But how could such man-made gods free them from their worries? They have to know that they are wholly freed from their sins only when their hearts are convinced of their salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Only When We Have Faith in the Righteousness of God, the Emptiness of Our Hearts Disappears

Today's Scripture passage says, "*After faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor.*" In other words, once we are born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are no longer under the Law, the tutor mentioned here. As such, when did the true faith that makes us receive the remission of our sins come then? It



came into our hearts when we believe in the true gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our hearts' worries and fears disappear immediately when we meet Jesus Christ who came to this earth through the water and the blood. Put differently, when we are born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all our hearts' emptiness disappears.

For all human beings, it is only when true faith comes to each of their hearts that they can finally find their peace of mind. Jesus told us, "*God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth*" (John 4:24). Then, since when could we worship God in spirit and in truth? It was when we knew and believed that all our sins were passed onto Jesus Christ through His baptism that we could worship Him in spirit and truth, and in peace.

Why did God command, "You shall have no other gods before Me"? Can you love God more

than anything else? The ability to love Jesus more than anything else is attained only when we receive the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus has given to us. However, if we do not recognize the salvation of Truth and do not pass all the sins of our hearts to Jesus Christ by faith, then we can never love God the most. That's because it is our fundamental nature to be incapable of not having other gods before God unless we are born again of water and the Spirit.

Yet despite this, once faith came to us, we could love God with our hearts and by faith, and thank and praise our Lord, though we are not perfect in our deeds for 100%. Therefore, after faith came, we are no longer under the Law, but we have become heirs to all God's inheritance. A Christian's true life of faith is begun only after he receives the remission of his sins.

"By being baptized, the Lord indeed bore all



my sins and blotted them all out. Now I have no sin. Since the Lord took away all my sins by being baptized, by believing in this I have now become sinless. Since the Lord bore all the condemnation of sin in my place, I don't have to be condemned. I am so insufficient, and yet He has saved me from all my sins." After this faith came to each of us, we came to realize that we no longer have to be under the curses of the Law and its wrath and condemnation. We realized that we ourselves are inside the God-given salvation. It is from then that we began our lives of faith. Therefore, we need to realize that our lives of faith are lived after believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

When did you begin to believe that Jesus was your Savior? When did all your worries disappear from your hearts? These things happened when you passed all your sins to Jesus Christ by believing in His baptism. Through the

baptism that He received from John, Jesus Christ took upon all our sins once for all, delivered us from death by dying on the Cross, and by rising from the dead again, He has become the true Savior for all the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, we can see here that the faith God wants us to have is for us to know and believe, "Ah! The Lord accepted all my sins through His baptism, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby become my true Savior."

It is when we truthfully believe in Jesus who came by the water and the Spirit, and when we therefore have the faith that makes us sinless, that we are finally saved. It is after we have such faith that through this faith we come to start our lives of faith. As such, whether you have believed in Jesus for 10 or 20 years, you can find that it was after the very moment you truly believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit



that your born-again faith started. Even someone who has been leading his life of faith for decades can be born again today. Therefore, not all Christians can say that they are truly born again just because they believe in Jesus as the Savior.

The Law Is the Guidepost That Leads Us to the Righteousness of God

It is when we meet Jesus through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we come to know what the righteousness of God is. So the Apostle Paul said, *“Before faith came, we were kept under guard by the law, kept for the faith which would afterward be revealed.”* Before we were saved and born again, we had been bound under the Law. The Apostle Peter said in 1 Peter 3:19 that Jesus Christ had gone and preached to the spirits in prison. Here “the spirits in prison”

means the sinners imprisoned under the prison of the Law. This is why the Apostle Paul said, *“Before faith came, we were kept under guard by the law, kept for the faith which would afterward be revealed.”*

What is a tutor here? The Greek word for tutor is *paidagogos*, usually signifying a tutor-slave, who guided a child of his lord to and from school. A practice deriving from the Greek aristocracy, this was adopted by the Romans and was a common practice among the rich aristocratic families in Paul’s days, where parents assigned a trusted, senior slave to their children to supervise them and take them to school everyday to ensure they are educated. Like this, the Law played the role of a tutor leading people straight to Jesus Christ.

The gist of the Law is the Ten Commandments. “You shall have no other gods before Me. You shall not bow down to idols.



You shall not take the name of God in vain. Keep the Sabbath holy. Honor your parents. You shall not murder. You shall not commit adultery. You shall not steal. You shall not bear false witness. You shall not covet your neighbor's house.” Because of these ten commandments of God, everyone is turned into a sinner and completely bound by sin. To this, the law of conscience adds its weight to make everyone a sinner. When a man commits sin, it is written in the tablet of his conscience (Jeremiah 17:1), and so he feels guilty. For those who do not know the Law, the human conscience's role is an agent of the Law.

When one does not know the Law of God, the conscience of one's heart constitutes the Law of God and points out his sins. But, the condemnation of the Law is severer: It points out, “You are a sinner. You have sinned. You have committed so many sins today. You are more than qualified to go to hell. You are incapable of keeping my rules. So

you should go to Jesus and be remitted from all your sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Unless you do so, you are bound straight to hell.”

Therefore, when we know and believe in the righteousness of God that came through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we come to have the evidence of faith that we are now saved, convinced in our hearts, “Jesus took away all my sins by being baptized. He has become my Savior.” This is how we come before Jesus by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What leads us to the Lord against our own will? What forces us to seek the Savior? What plays the role of a tutor is none other than the God-given “Law.”

The Law of God points out everyone's sins. Though no one might have seen us actually committing a sin, the Law remains in our hearts as God's statutes, and points out the sins in our lives



telling us, “You have sinned. You shouldn’t do that.” In other words, the Law of God teaches us that our thoughts, hearts, and acts are not right. It is through the God-given Law that people come to recognize their sins. So we come forth to the Lord, and get our problem of sin resolved through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What the Apostle Paul is saying here is that we can come to Jesus Christ through the Law, and that we can be saved and born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ. Put differently, God’s Law is a guide who leads mankind to Jesus Christ, the true God.

The Law of God teaches that everyone is absolutely incapable of keeping the Law, God’s statutes. No one in this world can keep the Law thoroughly. If, despite this, people are told to live their lives of faith by keeping the Law, what would happen then? They would end up as hypocrites, far removed from Jesus Christ’s gift of salvation. The

Adventists argue that salvation is attained only if one believes in Jesus and also keeps the Sabbath day. They say that they can go to Heaven only if they propagate their beliefs 3 days out of a week, 3 hours for each day. None other than such believers are legalists. That one has to do something else on his own to be saved is a notion that ultimately asserts “faith + deeds = salvation,” and it is legalism and its believers are seized by Satan.

The Law can only bring people to Jesus Christ, and by itself it can never save them from sin perfectly. This is why Jesus came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, was baptized by John, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, ascended to Heaven, and has thereby become the Savior of all His believers. Unless we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we cannot be saved. You and I must believe in the Jesus’ work of salvation, of the water and the blood. Only then can we be saved from all our sins.



Our Sins Were Washed away After We Were Baptized into Christ by Faith

Galatians 3:27 states, *“For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.”* The Apostle Paul is saying here that whoever wants to become God’s child and inherit the Kingdom of Heaven must be baptized into Christ. That we put on Christ by being baptized into Christ means that we become believers in the righteousness of God that came through Christ.

We come to put on Christ when we believe with our hearts in the righteousness of God, that Jesus took upon all the sins and trespasses of the world through the baptism He received from John the Baptist. The Apostle Paul continued to say, *“If you are Christ’s, then you are Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.”* That’s right. We are indeed the ones who have become righteous by faith, and who

are to receive all the blessings of God.

If we were to summarize the gist of the Law, it is that God has given us the Law so that we would recognize our sins, as stated in Romans 3:20. However, there are many people in this world who are trying to stand before God boldly by keeping the Law and by doing good deeds on his own, rather than realizing and recognizing their sins through the Law.

A certain brother in our church once testified that before he was born again, he took a break from his life of faith, and during this break he planned to test himself, thinking, “I will believe in Jesus again when I am convinced that I have no insufficiency even before the Law, and I can stand straight with my upright acts.” However, what he truly realized then was that he was utterly incapable of keeping the Law no matter what. He testified that after he met some born-again brothers of my church, and heard from



them, “The Law is to let you recognize your sins,” he realized, “I see! So the Law is there only to lead me to recognize my sins, and yet all this time I’ve been trying to keep it all. I sought to stand upright before the Law because of my arrogance. I was so wrong.” So he grasped the Truth that Jesus bore all his sins by being baptized, died on the Cross for him, rose from the dead again on the third day, and has thereby become his true Savior, and he then received the remission of all his sins.

Even now, there are so many Christians who are trying to keep the Law to perfection 100%. Even as they stumble and fall because of the Law, they still attempt to keep it endlessly. But they end up leading the kind of life of faith that cannot avoid but stumble before the Law, going round and round in a mouse wheel.

However, just as today’s Scripture passage says, “*After faith has come, we are no longer*

under a tutor,” if your hearts have the faith that makes you be born again of water and the Spirit, then you are freed from the Law. If you believe that Jesus has blotted out all our sins with the water and the Spirit, if you believe that all your sins were really passed onto Jesus Christ and He was condemned for you, and if you believe that He rose from the dead again and Jesus is your God of salvation, then even though you may have insufficiencies in your lives, you can be freed from all your sins and do the righteous work as the perfect children of God.

We Must Believe in the Love of God That Came through the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

It is written in 1 John 5:5-12, “*Who is he who*



overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear witness in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for this is the witness of God which He has testified of His Son. He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son. And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does

not have life.”

It is also written in John 19:34-35, *“But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out. And he who has seen has testified, and his testimony is true; and he knows that he is telling the truth, so that you may believe.”* Just as these passages tell us, the Spirit, the water, and the blood are the true witnesses of God. Therefore, if we are indeed God’s children, then we must infallibly have these three witnesses in our hearts.

First, the Holy Spirit testifies, “Jesus Christ is the Son of God, the King of kings, and fundamentally, God the Creator.

The water implies the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist. The baptism that Jesus received from John tells us that Jesus Christ, by being baptized, bore all the past, present, and future sins of the world, as written in 1 Peter 3:21: *“There is also an antitype which*



now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.”

And the blood that Jesus shed on the Cross testifies that, by being condemned for our sins and shedding His blood to death on the Cross, Jesus ended all the curses suitable to the wages of all our sins. Only those who have those three testimonies in their hearts can be freed from all his sins and become the truly righteous people. If one takes out the water from these and retains only the testimonies of the Spirit and the blood, then his sins still remain in his hearts, and therefore he ends up turning God into a liar, for He had said that He blotted out all our sins.

Therefore, those who do not have all these three witnesses of the Spirit, the water, and the blood do not have the Son of God in their hearts; therefore, they have no life. In other words, they

are not God’s children, but the Devil’s children, and they are bound to be condemned and cast into the fire of hell. It is also written, *“This is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son” (1 John 5:11).*

How, then, can you find out if you are in or out of Jesus Christ? On this, Romans 8:1-2 states, *“There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death.”* There is no condemnation to those who are in Jesus Christ, for they have the three witnesses of the Spirit, the water, and the blood. Because Jesus Christ, the fundamentally sinless Son of God, accepted all the sins of the world by being baptized, and He shed His blood and died on the Cross to pay the wages of all these sins, those who believe in this can never have sin.



It is also written in Romans 8:33, *“Who shall bring a charge against God’s elect? It is God who justifies,”* and Isaiah 50:8-9 say, *“He is near who justifies Me; Who will contend with Me? Let us stand together. Who is My adversary? Let him come near Me. Surely the Lord GOD will help Me; Who is he who will condemn Me? Indeed they will all grow old like a garment; The moth will eat them up.”*

Moreover, Psalms 37:32-33 states, *“The wicked watches the righteous, And seeks to slay him. The LORD will not leave him in his hand, Nor condemn him when he is judged,”* assuring us that those who have the three witnesses of the Spirit, the water, and the blood—that is, the very faith that is truly approved and guaranteed by God—will never be condemned for their sins. And with respect to those who are in Jesus Christ, 1 John 4:13 says, *“By this we know that we abide in Him, and He in us, because He has*

given us of His Spirit.”

For you to receive the Holy Spirit, you must first receive the remission of your sins. It is promised in Acts 2:38 that God would give you the gift of the Holy Spirit if you receive the remission of your sins, and it is also written in Ephesians 1:13-14, *“In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory.”*

This means that for those who receive the remission of their sins and attain their salvation through the gospel of the water (baptism) and the blood (Cross), God will seal them as His own children by giving them the Holy Spirit as its guarantee. This is akin to branding a cow or a horse on its hind with a burning iron rod, leaving



an undeletable seal indicating to whom it belongs. To separate His own children, who have received the remission of their sins and become righteous by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, from the children of the Devil, God has also given the gift of the Holy Spirit to their hearts.

Furthermore, it is written in John 6:53-58: *“Then Jesus said to them, Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him. As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me. This is the bread which came down from heaven—not as your fathers ate the manna, and*

are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever.”

Here, God told us to eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood. But does this really mean that we should literally eat Jesus’ flesh and drink His blood, as the Jews at that time had misconstrued? Of course not! Such an interpretation is no more than a groundless claim made by the sinners who, not having been born again, still remain blind to the Word. Catholics still advocate the so-called doctrine of “Transubstantiation,” which insists that the bread and wine offered up at the communion service has their substance changed to that of the body, blood, soul and divinity of Jesus Christ while its accidents appear to be those of bread and wine.

What, then, does it mean to eat the flesh of the Son of Man? This refers to our faith in the truth that Jesus took upon the sins of the world by being baptized by John. It is to believe in the



righteousness of God through Jesus Christ who came by the water (1 John 5:6). In other words, to believe in the righteousness of God, that Jesus Christ, God Himself in His essence, came incarnated in the flesh of man, and that by being baptized by John the Baptist, He accepted and took upon all the sins of the world on His own body—none other than this is to eat the flesh of the Son of Man.

And to drink the blood of the Son of God is to believe that Jesus paid off all the curses of our sins by shedding His blood and dying on the Cross as the wages of all the sins that He bore on Himself.

On this, 1 Corinthians 11:23-29 states: *“For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you: that the Lord Jesus on the same night in which He was betrayed took bread; and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, ‘Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for*

you; do this in remembrance of Me.’ In the same manner He also took the cup after supper, saying, ‘This cup is the new covenant in My blood. This do, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me.’ For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord’s death till He comes. Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks this cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup. For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner eats and drinks judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord’s body.”

Here, where the Lord said that a man should first examine himself and only then eat the bread and drink the cup, He meant that we must first admit in our hearts that we are fundamentally seeds of evildoer, who will continue to commit all kinds of sin until the day we die and be



condemned to hell in the end. After acknowledging this, we should then believe that through His baptism Jesus Christ has removed all the sins of our past, present, and future, and all the sins of the entire world, and that by shedding His blood on the Cross as the wages of all these sins, He has eradicated all our curses. None other than this is to eat the bread of the Lord and drink the wine cup of the Lord.

However, most Christians today are eating only the bread, without believing in the baptism that Jesus received from John. For them, Holy Communion is merely a religious rite. Therefore, since such people do not believe that Jesus Christ accepted all their sins, their sins still remain in their hearts, and since they are eating the bread and drinking the cup while they still remain sinful, they are guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. Hence, it is absolutely only after we believe in the baptism of Jesus Christ and His

blood on the Cross that we can eat the bread and drink the cup.

Galatians 1:4 says that Christ “gave Himself for our sins, that He might deliver us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father,” and just like this, the baptism of Jesus was the true love and will of God the Father for us.

In 1 Thessalonians 4:3, the Bible also says, “*For this is the will of God, your sanctification,*” and in John 6:40, Jesus testified the Word of promise, saying, “*This is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day.*” Therefore, you can be sanctified and receive eternal life only when you believe in the perfect gospel of the water and the Spirit with your hearts.

Given this, he who builds his house on the rock refers to a “righteous person” who is no longer



condemned for his sins again, for he has been remitted and saved from his sins by believing with all his heart in the gospel of the baptism of Jesus Christ and His Cross, and who is deceived by no temptation at all, for he has the Holy Spirit.

And he who builds his house on sand refers to someone who does not believe in the baptism of Jesus Christ, or knows it only on hypothetical grounds rather than believing with his heart, and therefore still has all his sins intact in his heart. Since such people have not received the remission of their sins, when the judgment day comes, they will be accursed with Satan and cast into hell. None other than these people are heretics.

Heretical Beliefs in Christianity

It is written in the Bible, *“Reject a divisive man after the first and second admonition,*

knowing that such a person is warped and sinning, being self-condemned” (Titus 3:10-11). The Bible clearly defines heretics. None other than those who condemn themselves are heretics.

The word heresy is derived from a Greek word signifying a choice. Whereas Christians must profess to believe in Jesus Christ as their Lord according to the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, they have made different choices in how they believe in Jesus. Those who have made the choice of not believing in the baptism of Jesus Christ but only in His blood are none other than heretics, and heretics are self-condemned and stand outside Christ. For them not to believe this true gospel is the very sin leading them to death (1 John 5:16). In other words, as 1 John 3:4 says, *“Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness,”* those who hold such beliefs are the ones who commit lawlessness.



Furthermore, Galatians 2:17 states, *“But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is Christ therefore a minister of sin? Certainly not!”* As stated, the Bible testifies to us that once we believe in Jesus Christ correctly, we are justified as righteous people, and it is impossible for us to become sinners again.

When you have faith that you are truly saved by believing in the perfect gospel of the baptism of Jesus Christ and His Cross, it is from then on that the true life of faith begins for you. This very faith, that we have become the righteous people without sin by believing in the baptism and blood of Jesus, is the correct faith of Truth that pleases God, and is approved by Him.

Do you and I have the right faith? To have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is none other than to have the right faith before God. ☒



Now We No Longer Have to Be under the Curses of the Law

< Galatians 3:1-29 >

“O foolish Galatians! Who has bewitched you that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was clearly portrayed among you as crucified? This only I want to learn from you: Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being made perfect by the flesh? Have you suffered so many things in vain—if indeed it was in vain? Therefore He who supplies the Spirit to you and works miracles among you, does He do it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?—

just as Abraham ‘believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.’ Therefore know that only those who are of faith are sons of Abraham. And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel to Abraham beforehand, saying, ‘In you all the nations shall be blessed.’ So then those who are of faith are blessed with believing Abraham. For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse; for it is written, ‘Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.’ But that no one is justified by the law in the sight of God is evident, for ‘the just shall live by faith.’ Yet the law is not of faith, but ‘the man who does them shall live by them.’ Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, ‘Cursed is everyone who hangs on a



tree'), that the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. Brethren, I speak in the manner of men: Though it is only a man's covenant, yet if it is confirmed, no one annuls or adds to it. Now to Abraham and his Seed were the promises made. He does not say, 'And to seeds,' as of many, but as of one, 'And to your Seed,' who is Christ. And this I say, that the law, which was four hundred and thirty years later, cannot annul the covenant that was confirmed before by God in Christ, that it should make the promise of no effect. For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no longer of promise; but God gave it to Abraham by promise. What purpose then does the law serve? It was added because of transgressions, till the Seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was

appointed through angels by the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator does not mediate for one only, but God is one. Is the law then against the promises of God? Certainly not! For if there had been a law given which could have given life, truly righteousness would have been by the law. But the Scripture has confined all under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe. But before faith came, we were kept under guard by the law, kept for the faith which would afterward be revealed. Therefore the law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor. For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male



nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus. And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."

The Book of Galatians was written to warn against the false teachings of circumcisionists. Among the saints of the Galatian churches, there were some people who were advocating physical circumcision. These people argued that to become God's people, the saints had to be physically circumcised even after believing in Jesus, but such beliefs were utterly wrong. This is similar to the widespread fallacy of the doctrine of prayers of repentance that plagues today's Christians. This man-made doctrine has misled many Christian sinners to try to wash away their sins through their own endeavor even after believing in Jesus. From the Book of Galatians, we can see just how profoundly

mistaken such legalistic beliefs are before God.

There Were Advocates of Physical Circumcision among the Galatian Believers

It is written in Galatians 3:1-5, "*O foolish Galatians! Who has bewitched you that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was clearly portrayed among you as crucified? This only I want to learn from you: Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being made perfect by the flesh? Have you suffered so many things in vain—if indeed it was in vain? Therefore He who supplies the Spirit to you and works miracles among you, does He do*



it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?” Like this, with a frustrated heart, the Apostle Paul argued against those who claimed that people could become God’s own people if they were circumcised. The Apostle Paul asked rhetorically, *“Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being made perfect by the flesh?”* The reason why Paul said this is because the advocates of physical circumcision were blaspheming the true gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Paul’s faith was one that believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When Jesus came to this earth, He was baptized by John the Baptist and took upon all our sins once for all through this baptism. He was then crucified to death, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved us, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to perfection once for all.

The Galatians, however, were truly foolish, for they were teaching that they had to be physically circumcised to become God’s people. Many members of the churches in Galatia had foolishly believed in physical circumcision. So the Apostle Paul continued to reproach their mistake, wanting them to turn around. In spite of this, many in the Galatian churches still believed that they could become God’s people completely only if they received circumcision in their bodies.

Can we become God’s sons just by receiving and believing in physical circumcision? No, we are made God’s people only if we believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior who truly came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet despite this, even today, there still are those who claim that their sins can be washed away by giving their own prayers of repentance, which is equivalent to physical circumcision.

Most Christians today believe and argue that



they can wash away their sins through prayers of repentance. This is the very evidence proving that such legalistic beliefs are widespread among modern Christians also. Those in today's Christianity who advocate such legalistic beliefs are drifting away from God and turning into Satan's servants. As such, we need to find out here how the doctrine of prayers of repentance is such a profoundly fallacious doctrine of Christianity.

The Fallacy of the Claim That Sin Can Be Washed Away through Prayers of Repentance

Today's belief that one can wash away his sins through his own prayers of repentance is the same as the belief of those in the Early Church who had argued that they could become God's people only if they were physically circumcised. Just as these

physical circumcisionists in the days of the Apostle Paul had led many Christians to destruction by propagating their mistaken teachings, so are today's false pastors sending countless Christians to hell by teaching the fallacious doctrine of prayers of repentance. As a result, almost all Christians today misunderstand and misbelieve that once they believe in Jesus as their Savior, they can wash away their personal sins through their own prayers of repentance. However, we must realize here clearly that just because they give prayers of repentance to the Lord, this does not mean that all their sins are blotted out whenever they pray. Such teachings are based on doctrines of man's own making, and therefore they are nothing more than falsehoods that stand completely opposite to the Word of God.

Nowadays, whenever Christians commit sin in this world after believing in Jesus as the Savior, they give their prayers of repentance as the following: "Lord, please forgive me. If You



would forgive my sins just this time, I will never commit such sins again.” They then think that their sins were washed away with just these few words of contrition. Since they do not have the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they think there is no other way but this to solve the problem of their sins. They believe that they are remitted by praying to God to forgive their sins. Nonetheless, even their consciences would admit that their sins do not disappear with just a few words of prayers of repentance.

Those who are still relying on prayers of repentance to try to cleanse away their sins must grasp this fact, turn around, and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If mankind’s sins could indeed be removed just by giving prayers of repentance to the Lord, then there would have been no need for the Lord to come to this earth and be baptized by John to deliver sinners from their iniquities, nor would He have

had to die on the Cross. Why was Jesus baptized by John? He was baptized by John the Baptist to accept our sins onto His body all at once. It is Jesus who has delivered us from sin by taking upon the sins of the world through His baptism and shedding His blood on the Cross; it is absolutely not our own prayers that wash away our sins. The difference between these two faiths is colossal.

Almost all Christians throughout the whole world, however, believe at present that their sins are washed away through their own prayers of repentance, and therefore it is no exaggeration to say that their lives of faith begin with prayers of repentance and end with prayers of repentance. They are convinced that they were first saved by believing only in Jesus’ blood on the Cross, and they believe that the sins committed thereafter are washed away by giving prayers of repentance. So how pitiful are they? Each and



every one of them is deceiving himself. They have also replaced true faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with their own legalistic faith based on morals and ethics. But unless they turn around from such a line of faith, they will forever be unable to wash away their sins.

If sin is blotted out by giving prayers of repentance, then this would mean that our salvation does not depend on Jesus, but on our own efforts and works, and this, in turn, would mean that the merits of Jesus have nothing to do with our salvation. We must not believe like this. On the contrary, the advocates of prayers of repentance and physical circumcision should now realize that they are actually rendering the baptism of Jesus Christ and His precious blood on the Cross in vain, and they must cast aside their mistaken faith.

If they otherwise continue to lead their lives of faith relying on their own prayers of repentance,

they will forever remain sinners. Why? Because even though Jesus Christ has blotted out all our sins once for all and saved us by being baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again, they do not believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit as the real Truth of salvation!

Aren't today's Christians who misconceive and misbelieve in Jesus relying on their own prayers of repentance to solve the problem of their sins? The adherents and advocates of prayers of repentance think that Jesus Christ failed to blot out all our sins once for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Such beliefs are wrong. Yet in spite of this, the belief that one is washed from his sins by giving prayers of repentance is still prevalent today, while those who know that this is a fallacious Christian doctrine are extremely few. Since the adherents of prayers of repentance have unfounded faith,



they have no idea that their beliefs are mistaken, nor do they realize that by propagating their fallacious faith, they are actually rendering even more people incapable of being washed from their sins to be forever destroyed.

Having blotted out our sins once for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Lord is now sitting at the right hand of the throne of God the Father. The Lord came to this earth to deliver sinners from sin; He was baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, thus blotting out our sins once for all; and He ascended to the Kingdom of Heaven and promised that He would return again. So why would anyone not believe in this Word of Truth? We must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that God has given us is the way of true salvation.

Our Lord came to this earth over 2,000 years ago, took upon our sins once for all by being

baptized at the age of 30, went to the Cross and was crucified to death, rose from the dead again, and has thereby blotted out our sins all at once. By saving us, who now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, from all our sins once for all, the Lord has become our true Savior. Therefore, our Lord is the true Savior who has perfectly blotted out all our sins, and He is the true Judge who will judge everyone justly.

Thus the Truth of real salvation that we should believe in is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In contrast, the doctrine of prayers of repentance that many Christians now believe in is nothing more than a falsehood derived from man's own concept of "the principle of causality."

For today's Christians who say that they are remitted from their sins by giving prayers of repentance, the remission of sin is received not in the present perfect tense, but in the present progressive tense. So this kind of faith is wrong.



Does our Lord really blot out our sins in the present progressive tense? No, that is absolutely not the case. The Lord already blotted out all the sins of the world in the past with His righteous act, and thus we have received the remission of sin by believing in this Truth. Our sins are not blotted out little by little everyday by giving prayers of repentance, but the Lord has already blotted them out once for all with His baptism and His blood on the Cross, and therefore anyone who believes in this Truth receives the everlasting remission of sin all at once.

As such, we should grasp that for those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the blessing of the remission of sin has already been completed in the present perfect tense. Since we have been remitted from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we no longer have any sin that needs to be forgiven. For those who have been born again by

believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the foolish times of falsehood, when they had tried to be remitted from their sins through their own prayers of repentance, have all ended. Now, everyone must be washed from sin and receive everlasting life by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given to the entire human races by the Lord.

Christians who, bound in false doctrines, have not been able to be born again believe in a falsehood called gradual salvation: Salvation of justification, sanctification, and glorification. In other words, they have been taught and believe as the following: “Although we have been saved from all our past sins by believing in the precious blood of the Cross, since we still commit sin at present, our salvation must be attained gradually by giving prayers of repentance everyday, and when we thus walk on the path to sanctification, we will be completely sanctified at our death and



reach our final, glorious salvation.”

So when they are asked, “Have you been saved from sin completely?” they roll out a gibberish answer, saying, “Yes! I was saved from sin, am being saved, and will be saved.” Does this make any sense at all? If someone who is drowning says, “I was rescued, am being rescued, and will be rescued,” then this man is still drowning.

One lie requires ten more lies to hide its deception. False doctrines are the same. It’s because Christianity allowed falsehood once that countless falsehoods have tagged along to enter it. That is why the Christian doctrine of salvation has become so complex with many different types of salvation. With such concepts as “salvation of justification,” “salvation of sanctification,” and “salvation of glorification,” the false teachers explain salvation as if it were achieved in gradual stages. Actually, they don’t

even define salvation in concrete terms. They just consider it as one of God’s blessings. But the concept of salvation refers to the remission of sin. Put differently, salvation is the abridged word that denotes “salvation by the remission of sin” (Luke 1:77).

Is the remission of our sins received all at once by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Or must we receive it everyday in the present progressive tense by giving prayers of repentance day after day? We should of course receive the remission of our sins through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet despite this, if today’s Christians still insist that they were saved from all their past sins by believing in Jesus as their Savior, are also being saved now through their prayers of repentance, and will continue to be saved in the future, then what they have is a doctrinal faith, not the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the



Spirit, which is the real Truth. Those who believe that they can wash away their sins through their own prayers of repentance do not possess true faith, and therefore they cannot help but always remain and live as sinners.

Let's assume here that I got a birthday gift from someone. If I were to say to him, even while holding this gift in my hands, "I'll get a birthday gift from you," then this person would think I've gone mad. The same story applies to salvation. Our salvation is fulfilled once for all by faith, for it has come through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We receive the remission of our sins once for all by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ; this remission is never received continuously through our own prayers of repentance.

People must therefore realize that it's a mistake to believe that their sins are washed away by giving prayers of repentance. It is by

believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have been saved from our sins once for all and received everlasting life. You have to grasp that this is the right faith. Faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit has brought the conviction of true salvation to many Christians. We must realize that it is completely unbiblical to believe that our sins are washed away by believing in Jesus as our Savior and then giving our prayers of repentance, and that this belief is no more than a legalistic doctrine stemming from man's own logic.

There is a colossal difference between faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and the belief that one is washed from his sins through prayers of repentance. If one believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he will receive the everlasting remission of sin and become a righteous person without sin. But if he were to try to be washed from his sins through his own



prayers of repentance, then he will never receive the remission of his sins and fall into legalistic beliefs. While the former faith enables us to attain everlasting life in Heaven and serve the Lord in His grace, the latter faith only makes us spend all our lives struggling to receive the remission of our sins, only to be condemned to hell.

You should therefore once again examine right now whether your faith is one that is placed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, or one that is placed in your own prayers of repentance trying to wash away your sins on your own. And if you are indeed hanging onto the mistaken belief that the remission of your sins is received by giving prayers of repentance, then I beseech you to throw away such faith and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We should know and believe that only the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real Truth of salvation. To save sinners from sin,

Jesus came to this earth, shouldered all the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby blotted out all our sins. Just as the Lord said on his death, “It is finished!” He has indeed completed everything, so that He may not lack anything to save those who now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And the Lord promised that He would descend from Heaven again to take away the righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It’s because these believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are God’s people that the Lord will return to this earth to take them away.

It is a fallacious belief to think that we are remitted from our sins through prayers of repentance, rather than believing in the salvation the Lord has completed for us, and therefore through this kind of faith we can never enter the



Kingdom of the Lord. We must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and engrave it in our hearts. We must realize that when today's Christians believe that their sins are washed through their own prayers of repentance, their faith is an extremely mistaken faith. To believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is to have the same faith as that of Abraham.

How Are We Blessed Like Abraham?

In Galatians chapter three, the Apostle Paul explains true faith by using the example of Abraham's faith: *“Just as Abraham ‘believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.’ Therefore know that only those who are of faith are sons of Abraham. And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel to*

Abraham beforehand, saying, ‘In you all the nations shall be blessed.’ So then those who are of faith are blessed with believing Abraham” (Galatians 3:6-9).

Paul is explaining here that Abraham was approved by God and became the father of true faith precisely because he believed in the Word God had told him. Therefore, those who have the same faith as Abraham's faith are accounted by God for righteousness together with Abraham.

Do you want to become Abraham's descendants by placing your faith in the Word of God? Then believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with all your hearts, just as Abraham believed in what God had told him. By believing in the Son of God as our Savior who has saved from our sins, and through our faith in the God-spoken gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, we can live forever. I want all of you to also



attain the same faith as Abraham's faith. As Abraham became God's son through his faith in the Word of God, I truly want all of you to emulate his faith. Then, just as Abraham received all blessings by believing in God's Word, you will also receive all the same blessings.

You, too, should receive the remission of your sins from God by placing your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Put differently, you must believe that our Lord came to this earth, was baptized by John the Baptist to accept the sins of the world, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved us from sin. At the very moment we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given to us, we are made God's people, and we also become Abraham's spiritual descendants. Just as Abraham was approved by God as a righteous man for believing in His Word, it is through your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that you are made God's people. God says that Abraham's faith is

the same as the faith of those who now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We must realize that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth. Now, as people all over the world will come to believe in God's gospel Word of Truth, they will be approved by God like Abraham. That's because God has already determined that those with such faith should become righteous by faith, and be saved from all their sins. We must remember what is written in the Bible: *“And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel to Abraham beforehand, saying, ‘In you all the nations shall be blessed’”* (Galatians 3:8).

What Kind of Faith Is Abraham's Faith?

In the Old Testament's time, Abraham and his



nephew left their country, their families, and their fathers' houses in Ur of the Chaldeans to go to the land where God showed him. Soon after entering the Promised Land, their herds increased greatly, which was then a measure of wealth. So, eventually, Abraham's servants and the servants of his nephew Lot came to quarrel over property issues. Abraham realized from this that he had to separate himself spiritually from his nephew Lot.

So Abraham said to his nephew, "Leave me. If you take the right, then I will go to the left; if you take the left, then I will go to the right. You choose first. You don't even respect me as your uncle, and now that you are prospering, you wish to leave me. So choose. Where will you go? Go wherever you want to go."

Lot then chose the fertile land of Zoar and left Abraham. After Lot's departure, God said to Abraham, "*Lift your eyes now and look from the place where you are—northward, southward,*

eastward, and westward; for all the land which you see I give to you and your descendants forever" (Genesis 13:14-15). What God said here was the gospel Word of covenant, that Abraham would be blessed through Jesus Christ.

By believing in God's Word, Abraham's faith was approved, and he became the father of faith for all those who have thereafter believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When God said to Abraham, "All the land which you see I give to you and your descendants forever," He meant that people would enter the spiritual land of Canaan through Jesus Christ. Jesus was born on this earth to deliver sinners from sin, was baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross, rose from the dead, and has thereby become the Savior of sinners. That is why God said that He would give Heaven to those who believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



The Apostle Paul knew that this Truth was one that would be preached to the Gentiles to bring salvation to them. God the Father had prophesied that Jesus Christ would be born as a descendant of Abraham, and He said that just as Abraham's faith was approved by Him, those who believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit will get their faith approved by God. That is why the Apostle Paul said, "*So then those who are of faith are blessed with believing Abraham*" (*Galatians 3:9*).

As such, by believing in the Word of God, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this age, the Gentiles can also receive the same blessings that Abraham had received. The Word of God that Abraham had received, and the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, which is the Word of salvation that we have received, both brought salvation to the believer, and therefore when it comes to the faith that saves us,

there is absolutely no difference. That is why the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are to receive the same blessings that Abraham had received, as they are to receive the same gifts and rewards alike.

Now as Before, There Still Are Misbelievers

The reason why Paul especially mentioned Abraham's faith here is because the Jewish Christians had continued to be engrossed in their own thinking that they would become God's people and Abraham's descendants if they were physically circumcised. So, in order to explain the true faith that saves one from sin, Paul first pointed out their false beliefs. That is why the Apostle Paul once again spoke about the true nature of the faith of Abraham.



In this age also, for us to have Abraham's faith, we must believe with our hearts in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has given to all of us. If anyone believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then his sins will disappear from his heart and he will become one of God's own people. Did you become God's people by receiving physical circumcision? No, it is only if you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that you are made God's people.

However, those who believe that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real Truth of salvation are indeed few and far between. Today's Christian faith has gone astray like this precisely because people believe in God's Word by interpreting it too literally and too carnally.

During the Reformation in France, there was a man named John Calvin, who later emerged as one of the most influential Protestant

theologians. Calvin's trouble began when he wrote a public address for his friend Nicholas Cop, rector of the University of Paris, supporting church reforms. This led the Catholic Church to accuse him of heresy, and he had to flee France as a fugitive. While on the run, he wrote a book called *Institutes of the Christian Religion*, which was revised several times later on. Calvin's views expressed in this book are called the "Five Points of Calvinism."

The so-called "Five Points of Calvinism" are as follows: Total Depravity (also known as Total Inability and Original Sin); Unconditional Election; Limited Atonement (also known as Particular Atonement); Irresistible Grace; Perseverance of the Saints (also known as Once Saved Always Saved). Here, the doctrine of "Unconditional Election" argues that some people are predestined to Heaven and others to hell.

Calvin's ideas were criticized by many for



being too intolerant. Nonetheless, his ideas were consolidated into a school of theology, despite the fact that they were fallacious doctrines, and those who were influenced by this school became unable to realize that the gospel of the water and the Spirit was the Truth even when they heard it. Later on, based on Calvin's arguments, Christians came to believe that as far as the sins committed after believing in Jesus were concerned, they must be washed away from these sins by giving prayers of repentance.

The Bible says that God has blotted out our sins once for all. However, Calvin argued that even before people are born, some people were already predestined to be saved while others were predestined to be forsaken. This is a man-made doctrine and a falsehood fitted together according to what man knows by instinct.

God's real predestination is the following: God the Father in Heaven predestined us in Jesus

Christ, and in the gospel of the water and the Spirit; He predestined the believers in this gospel to be delivered from all the sins of the world and made into His people. We must remember that true salvation is attained by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Bible says that the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are those who have been born again from sin and received eternal life (John 3:5).

Everyone was born as a sinner from his very birth in this world, destined to commit sin throughout his life and incapable of avoiding the punishment of hell for this sin. However, Jesus Christ accepted such people like us as God's people—that is, those who believe that Christ has delivered us from the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior within the gospel of Truth.

However, the Lord is saying that those who do



not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will be deservedly cast into hell. Which, then, is the right gospel, and what is true faith like? None other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit that our Lord speaks of in the Bible is the gospel of Truth and the infallible Word of salvation.

Who Is under the Curse of God?

Let us turn to Galatians 3:10-14. *“For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse; for it is written, ‘Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.’ But that no one is justified by the law in the sight of God is evident, for ‘the just shall live by faith.’ Yet the law is not of faith, but ‘the man who does them shall live by them.’ Christ has redeemed us from*

the curse of the law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, ‘Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree’), that the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.”

It says in the above passage that those who are of the Law are under the curse. The Apostle Paul said, *“For it is written, ‘Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them’” (Galatians 3:10)*. Similarly, the Apostle James also said, *“For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is guilty of all” (James 2:10)*.

God made it clear here that those who are of the works of the Law are under the curse. The Law does not bring salvation to anyone who keeps it. After all, who could possibly keep the Law to perfection, when there are no less than 613 statutes of the Law of God written in the Old Testament?



The role of the Law is to point out our sins and make us realize them, and thereby lead us to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That's because the Law is God's decree dispensed to everyone. Prosecutors investigate and bring criminal charges against suspects. It's their job to bring a criminal action against the indicted suspects as criminals. And it's the defense lawyer's job to advocate on behalf of the suspects on trial. Essentially, the Law is like a prosecutor to us, while Jesus is our defense lawyer. Let's then examine here in more detail the relationship between the works of Jesus and the function of the Law.

Those of the works of the Law try to become Abraham's descendants by receiving physical circumcision, but the Bible clearly says that such people are under God's curse. There is no one who can become a righteous person by keeping the Law. It is written, *"The law is not of faith,*

but 'the man who does them shall live by them'" (Galatians 3:12). There is no one in this world who can practice the Law of God perfectly.

Therefore, Jesus Christ Himself came to this earth, took upon our sins by being baptized, was crucified to death to be cursed, and rose from the dead again, thus saving us His believers. It is Jesus Christ who accepted all the sins of everyone in this world by receiving the baptism given by John the Baptist, and bore all the curses of mankind by being crucified and shedding His blood to death. That is why the Apostle Paul said, *"Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree"* (Galatians 3:13; Deuteronomy 21:23).

In Jesus' time, the Jewish nation was under the colonial rule of the Roman Empire, and the Roman law condemned the most atrocious criminals to death by nailing them to a tree. Put differently, execution by crucifixion was a punishment reserved for the most heinous and accursed criminals.



Why, then, was Jesus Christ hung on a tree? That's because He had accepted all our sins once for all by being baptized from John the Baptist. It's because Jesus Christ had taken upon our sins through His baptism that He died on the accursed tree. You and I have so many sins that Jesus could pay their wages only if He was crucified and bore all curses.

It's because Jesus Christ had shouldered the sins of the world through His baptism that He was crucified on a wooden cross. The crucifixion of Jesus was a consequence of the fact that He had taken upon all our sins through His baptism to be cursed for them. This means that just as the Bible says, *“That the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith”* (Galatians 3:14), Jesus Christ has indeed saved us perfectly through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

That is how the same blessings bestowed on Abraham have now been bestowed on us, who believe in what Jesus Christ has done for us. Just as Abraham was blessed by God and became the father of faith, whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can receive such blessings and become God's child.

God has enabled us to receive the promise of the Holy Spirit through faith by believing in Jesus Christ (Galatians 3:14). If anyone receives the remission of his sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he will receive God's gift of the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit therefore dwells in the hearts of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

If we have the Holy Spirit in our hearts, then this means that we have received everlasting life through the Holy Spirit. That is why God said, *“The just shall live by faith.”* Since God has given the gift of the Holy Spirit to those who



believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you and I are now able to live forever through our faith in God's Word. So, if anyone has indeed received the remission of his sins into his heart by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then it's not hard for him to live by faith in God.

The Believers in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Can Be Freed from All Curses by Believing in This Truth

Is it difficult to receive the remission of sin through faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? It can't be any easier than this.

“Brethren, I speak in the manner of men: Though it is only a man's covenant, yet if it is

confirmed, no one annuls or adds to it. Now to Abraham and his Seed were the promises made. He does not say, 'And to seeds,' as of many, but as of one, 'And to your Seed,' who is Christ. And this I say, that the law, which was four hundred and thirty years later, cannot annul the covenant that was confirmed before by God in Christ, that it should make the promise of no effect. For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no longer of promise; but God gave it to Abraham by promise. What purpose then does the law serve? It was added because of transgressions, till the Seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was appointed through angels by the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator does not mediate for one only, but God is one. Is the law then against the promises of God? Certainly not! For if there had been a law given which could have given life, truly righteousness would have been by the law. But the Scripture has confined



all under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe. But before faith came, we were kept under guard by the law, kept for the faith which would afterward be revealed. Therefore the law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor” (Galatians 3:15-25).

The Apostle Paul said here that he would take an example from everyday life to explain what he meant. He pointed out that even when it comes to a promise made by one man to another, once it's made, no one can annul it or modify it.

Let's once again turn to the promise God made to Abraham. As conflicts arose between Abraham and his nephew Lot over property issues, Abraham asked Lot to choose wherever he wanted to go and leave, and Lot chose the land of Zoar and departed. God then called Abraham to a high mountain and made him look

all the land below. And God promised Abraham, “*All the land which you see I give to you and your descendants forever.*”

This is God's covenant that Jesus Christ would be born from Abraham. In other words, God was saying that He would send Jesus Christ born as a descendant of Abraham, and that to those who believe in this Jesus Christ, God would give the same blessings that He gave Abraham. And by indeed sending Jesus Christ to this earth, God completely fulfilled the blessing that allows us the believers to enter Heaven just as He had promised. Now, we are of those have received such blessings like Abraham, all by believing in Jesus Christ. As God gave the land of Canaan to Abraham, He has given us the gift of His promised Kingdom, precisely because we believe in His Word.

However, after 430 years since giving His Word of promise to Abraham, God gave the Law



to the people of Israel. This Law was given to us also. Yet through this Law, we could not be freed from all our sins, and therefore we had to remain under the curse.

But this Law cannot abolish God's promise that was made first. In other words, God gave the Law to the people of Israel after 430 years had passed since He promised to bless them, and this Law could not nullify the promise and blessing that God had given to Abraham. This is an extremely important promise and the indispensable Truth for both the people of Israel and us alike. That we are saved through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a crucially important, veritable belief, and it is the Truth of the real remission of sin. Like this, in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is very easy to attain the salvation of the remission of sin.

Let's read Galatians 3:18-20. *"For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no longer of*

promise; but God gave it to Abraham by promise. What purpose then does the law serve? It was added because of transgressions, till the Seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was appointed through angels by the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator does not mediate for one only, but God is one."

The Apostle Paul used the subjunctive mood with "if." Paul said here that if becoming God's children and inheriting His Kingdom are of the Law, then they are no longer of promise. In other words, if it is by keeping the Law faithfully that we are made righteous and inherit God's Kingdom, then this is of our own acts, not of the blessed promise that God made to Abraham, saying, "I will give this land of Canaan to you and your descendants."

The remission of our sins is also received by faith in the Word of God. It is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we receive



the remission of our sins, and it is also by our faith in the Word of God—that is, by believing in Jesus Christ and in the Word He promised to us—that we attain Heaven after receiving the remission of our sins.

As the Apostle Paul was a man with a thorough knowledge of the Old Testament, he connected Jesus Christ to the Old Testament. He said, “*What purpose then does the law serve? It was added because of transgressions*” (*Galatians 3:19*). This means that it’s because we commit sin that God gave us the Law. In other words, because Abraham’s descendants were unaware of their sins, the Law was given to them so that they may realize and know their sins; it was not given so that they would be saved by keeping this Law. Therefore, the Law is effective until the coming of the promised Seed. Who, then, is this Seed promised in the Law of God? It is none other than Jesus Christ.

God gave the Law to human beings because they did not realize their own sins even as they committed them. What was the condition of mankind after 430 years passed by since God promised Abraham salvation by faith? People did not know God that well, nor did they know sin, for there was no law. That is why God appeared before Moses and said, “I am Jehovah. I am the Lord God who led you out of the land of Egypt. First, you shall have no other god before Me. Second, you shall not make idols, bow to them, or worship them. I am Jehovah”; thus, He gave the Law to the people of Israel so that they may know who God was.

In short, the reason why God gave us the Law is so that through this Law, we would realize ourselves as grave sinners and look for Jesus Christ and find Him. That is why God had bound us under the Law until the coming of Jesus Christ. And when the time came, Jesus Christ



came to this earth for us, was baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved us from the sins of the world.

Therefore, if anyone tries to become a righteous person before God by keeping the Law, living virtuously, or receiving circumcision, then his faith is a faith of works, that is, a legalistic faith. This legalistic faith is an extremely mistaken faith before God. It entails a futile attempt to reach salvation by oneself, premised on the erroneous assumption that human beings are capable of attaining salvation on their own by living a faithful and virtuous life of piety.

In contrast, the Apostle Paul said, “We can never be saved through our own deeds, for we cannot help but sin until we die. However, the Mediator is here now. He is one with God. Our Mediator is Jesus, who, though being God Himself, came to this earth incarnated in the

flesh of man and became our Savior. This Mediator does not mediate for one party only. He mediates for both God the Father and us alike. It’s because He worked for both sides that He became our Mediator.” This Mediator, Jesus Christ, took upon our sins once for all, died on the Cross, made us God’s people, and fulfilled all the justice of God, all His love, and all His righteousness.

The Bible continues on to say the following: *“Is the law then against the promises of God? Certainly not! For if there had been a law given which could have given life, truly righteousness would have been by the law. But the Scripture has confined all under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe. But before faith came, we were kept under guard by the law, kept for the faith which would afterward be revealed. Therefore the law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might*



be justified by faith” (Galatians 3:21-24).

As such, today’s claim that the remission of sin is attained by giving prayers of repentance, or the old claim of the Early Church era that people are made Abraham’s descendants and his people by receiving circumcision, is all a mistaken belief. The notion that today’s Christians are made God’s people only if they are sanctified is wrong, just as it is wrong to claim that they can be washed from their sins and become God’s people if they give prayers of repentance diligently. Just because someone gives prayers of repentance diligently, it absolutely does not mean that God would somehow make him sinless.

Whoever believes in Jesus Christ as his Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit can receive the remission of his sins and become God’s child. It’s all nothing more than a lie to say that just by offering prayers of repentance diligently, people can be washed from

their sins, find God, and receive His power. Yet tragically, so many Christians still adhere to this mistaken belief, trying to reach salvation by relying on their own prayers of repentance and through their own works of the Law. It breaks my heart to see how Christians all over the world got their faith so wrong, and how such people’s faith, claiming that they are washed from their sins by offering prayers of repentance, is so rampant in today’s Christianity.

Listen to what the Apostle Paul said: *“Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being made perfect by the flesh?” (Galatians 3:3)* By this, Paul was pointing out the unquestionable fallacy of the claim that one is washed from his sins by giving prayers of repentance in carnal terms. In other words, Paul was asking why on earth we would try to wash away our sins through our own prayers of repentance, when the Son of God has clearly



saved us from our sins by coming to this earth, taking upon our sins, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again. When we can clearly see this Jesus Christ who was baptized by John and died on the Cross, why would we bring out another gospel and try to wash away our sins through prayers of repentance?

When the Apostle Paul spoke to the saints of the Galatian churches here, it hadn't even been that long since Jesus actually came to this earth, was baptized, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and ascended to Heaven. Yet despite this, the Galatian saints had already forsaken their faith and were seeking a different faith, trapped in Satan's thoughts. And what is worse is that they did not even realize just how fallacious this faith was.

If Not Careful, Today's Believers in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit May Also Fall into Such Errors

Even those who have received the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit may also think like this: "Although I've received the remission of my sins, since I still commit sin, I still would like to give prayers of repentance. Only then, I think, could my sins be forgiven." Even for someone who has received the remission of his sins, once he commits another sin, he is remorseful before God and feels as if he has to do something to redress it, and so he may very well think like this.

However, in cases like this, we should admit to God that we have committed sin and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, rather than resorting to our own prayers of repentance; just



because someone gives prayers of repentance, this absolutely does not mean that his sins are blotted out. All our saints throughout the world must realize this fact, and those all over the world who consider themselves to be good Christians, and yet have not known the gospel of the water and the Spirit until now, must also realize that the doctrine of prayers of repentance is wrong.

Why did the Apostle Paul rebuke the circumcisionists and denounced them so harshly in the Book of Galatians? That's because under their bad influence, there had sprung up too many believers in the Galatian churches who did not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit properly. Now, every Christian, from ministers to church officers and laymen alike, must realize how theologians have taught them so wrong all this time. Because there are so many things that they have taught wrong, it's impossible to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this

present age without the foundation of the clear Word of Truth. That's because even when the gospel of Truth is explained to them with the Word, they do not want to listen and stand against us blindly.

One must have a definitive evidence of the Word of God for his deliverance from his sins, and to have this, he must have the salvation that came by the water and the Spirit. If anyone does not have the evidence of his salvation attained by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then he cannot give the testimony of true salvation.

Too many Galatian believers had lost this evidence already. So, in the Book of Galatians, the Apostle Paul said, "How fallacious is the faith of those who advocate circumcision? Do you seek to practice the Law? Do you seek to be justified through the Law of God? Then you are obligated to practice the Law in its entirety. You



seek to be made perfect by your own works of the Law, but ask yourself if you can really keep it all. Aren't you incapable of this? So why are you then trying to reach your salvation by keeping the Law, through your own works? Our true salvation is attained not through our own works, but through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The belief that Jesus Christ came to this earth and has blotted out our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the very faith that brings the real remission of sin."

Our salvation is not found in our own acts, but it depends on our faith, that is, whether we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit or not. Yet for all this time, we had mistakenly thought that we would be blessed by God if we do certain virtuous deeds and cursed if we don't. All this is a legalistic belief, not the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is by faith that we are made sinless, and

it is those who find Jesus Christ in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and accept Him into their hearts, that receive the blessing of salvation. If some people are still trying to become sinless otherwise, by giving prayers of repentance, then this means that they have fallen into fallacious beliefs. Such people must repent as soon as possible, turn around, and believe in Jesus Christ properly.

When Faith in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Comes to Us, We Can Be Freed from All the Curses of the Law

"But after faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor. For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you



as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus. And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise" (Galatians 3:25-29).

The Apostle Paul said here, *"After faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor."* The tutor here refers to the Law. By pointing out our sins, the Law enables us to realize that we are sinners and therefore bound to hell. That is why it's said that the Law leads us to the Savior.

Now, once we have met Jesus in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and once we have received the faith that He is our Savior, we are no longer under the Law. Because of this faith, we are not under its curse anymore. Even if we find ourselves committing sin again by any chance, the right thing for us to do is to frankly admit our wrongdoings to God and move on, once again

confirming by faith that we have indeed been remitted from all these sins as well. Therefore, even though we are insufficient, all that we have to do is just live by faith from now on. Jesus Christ already bore all our curses hung on a tree.

By accepting our sins through His baptism and being crucified, Jesus already bore all our curses once for all. Now, not only do we no longer have to fear our curses, but we have absolutely no worry whatsoever. All that we have to do is just admit our insufficiencies as they are and march forth by faith. That is what the Lord has told us.

It is written, *"For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ" (Galatians 3:26-27).* The Apostle Paul said here that by believing in Jesus Christ the Son of God as our Savior, all of us have also become sons of God. That we have become God's sons means that we have become sinless.



By what faith have we become sinless? As Galatians 3:27 says, “*As many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ,*” we have become sinless by believing that Jesus came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, and that He accepted all the sins of mankind, your and mine alike, by being baptized by John the Baptist, the representative of mankind. All the sins of the world were passed onto Jesus Christ as John the Baptist laid his hands on Christ’s head. It is because Jesus had accepted all the sins of mankind by being baptized that He was crucified to be cursed in our place. And rising from the dead again, He has become our Savior.

That is why the Apostle Paul said, “*As many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ*” (Galatians 3:27). That we “were baptized into Christ” means that we believe the following: that Jesus took upon our sins when He was baptized; that He had to therefore die on the

Cross; that He rose from the dead again to show us He is God Himself and to raise us back to life; and that through all this, He has become our Savior. Like this, it was to blot all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus was born on this earth.

Thus in Galatians 3:27, the Apostle Paul was confessing his faith when he said, “*As many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.*” Paul’s faith was faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Unless one believes in the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross, he will be cast into hell. Because Jesus had taken upon mankind’s sins once for all by thus being baptized by John the Baptist, He could be crucified to death and bear our curses, and rising from the dead again in three days, He became our Messiah, our true Savior. To complete all our salvation, Jesus had to live again, and that is why He rose from the dead again after being baptized and dying on the Cross, thus becoming our true Savior.



There is so much more to discuss here, but let me draw my conclusion by once again referring to the Apostle Paul's mind. Paul said in Galatians 3:28, *“There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus.”*

This means that everyone is one in Christ. In Jesus Christ, we were able to receive the same remission of sin. We are all one, since it is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we can receive the remission of our sins, become God's people, and be made into His workers. We can become one the very moment we are made God's people.

Paul continued on to say, *“And if you are Chris's, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise” (Galatians 3:29)*. With this passage, Paul was saying the following: “It is not by being circumcised that you become Abraham's descendants, but it is by

believing in Jesus Christ as your Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit that you are made Christ's and unite with Him. Only if you have come into Jesus Christ have you become Abraham's descendants by faith. If you are indeed of this faith, then you are heirs to the Kingdom of Heaven according to the promise.” This is the Truth.

Theologians often summarize Paul's faith as “justification by faith.” That is correct. The problem, however, is that they say this without even realizing exactly what it is that Paul believed in that he was justified by faith. This is why, being ignorant of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they have no other way to speak of salvation but only as something attained by believing in the blood of the Cross alone, and, as a result, they have come to argue that for anyone to be saved, he has to reach sanctification. It's because these people speak of such mistaken



beliefs that their listeners end up going astray. Even though God has enabled us to attain our salvation by placing our faith in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, they have added their own works-oriented doctrines, and thus ruining God's salvation of grace.

How should we then believe to belong to Jesus Christ? We have to believe that Jesus has blotted out all our sins without consulting us beforehand at all. Our true salvation is reached by believing that it was Jesus Himself who was baptized by John the Baptist; it was Jesus who carried the sins of the world to the Cross to be crucified; it was Jesus who suffered and died on the Cross to be cursed; it was Jesus who rose from the dead again; and it is Jesus who has become our Savior. That is how the Lord Himself accomplished all our salvation. It's because He loved us so much that He saved us out of His own will. This was no one else's but God's own work. And now, what all of us must do is

believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit. We will then be saved by faith.

What did we receive when we believed in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit? We received the gift of the Spirit of God. As the Holy Spirit has come into our hearts as God's gift for us, the Holy Spirit now works through us. Is there anything that we have to add on our own to receive our salvation from God? No, there is absolutely nothing.

Was there anyone who made even the slightest contribution to our salvation achieved by the Son of God when He came to this earth? I've heard some people praising a Cyrenian called Simon, going as far as to say that he was a partner in the Lord's work of salvation, on account of the fact that this man carried Jesus' Cross on His behalf (Mark 15:21). However, even if this Simon had not borne the Cross on Jesus' behalf, it does not mean that the Lord's work of salvation would



have been rendered imperfect. Back in those days, Cyrene was a thriving city in Libya, and Simon was most probably a Hellenized Jew who had come to Jerusalem for the annual Passover festival. However, just because this man was of some help to Jesus, would he have gone to Heaven for this deed? No, that is not the case.

My fellow believers, it is only by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we can receive God's promised blessings. It is by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are saved, it is by this faith that we enter Heaven, and it is by this same faith that we are made righteous.

Many Christians say, "We must receive the remission of our sins by giving prayers of repentance." But whenever we hear such a claim, there is one thing that we absolutely must remember: While this may seem virtuous at first, it is in fact nothing more than a fraud. These are

words of the vilest people. You probably have such people around you as well, saying, "How can you not offer prayers of repentance? Anyone who doesn't offer prayers of repentance is wrong." They roundly condemn everyone who points out that such prayers of repentance are not necessary for salvation.

But when these people say that their sins are blotted out only if they give prayers of repentance, they are actually committing a great evil before God. This is to render the death of Jesus in vain. How could we ever do this, and still expect to be saved?

As the Born-again, What Should We Do When We Commit Sin?

Given this, then, what kind of prayer should we give when we the born-again commit sin? We



should give prayers of confession, saying to God, “Lord, I’ve committed such and such sins. I am sorry. And I believe that You have also blotted out these sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.” We should admit our sins like this, and from the gospel, once again confirm that the Lord has already blotted them out.

And we should turn around from our transgressions. Since Jesus has already saved us by taking upon all our sins through His baptism, bearing all our curses on the Cross, and rising from the dead again, we no longer have anything to be cursed, and therefore all that we have to do is just turn around from our wrongdoings.

We should always confess our wrongdoings to God whenever we commit them. Affirming with our faith that the Lord has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all that we have to do is just follow the will of the Lord who has become our perfect Savior, and

never to be bound by guilty feelings again.

Sometimes, even I am saddened. That’s because so many people in this world believe that the remission of sin is received by giving prayers of repentance. But it is unmistakably clear, beyond all doubts, that no one can receive the remission of his sins unless he believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, prayers of repentance spring forth in their hearts instinctively. It’s an ingrained habit for them to say, “Lord, please forgive me. Please wash away this sin also.”

Yet anyone who has not been baptized into Christ cannot put on Christ. Do you now realize what is wrong? While those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will put on Christ and become God’s children and people, all these blessings are beyond the reach of those who do not believe in this gospel. Only when a



clear boundary of Truth is drawn in your hearts can you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and receive the remission of your sins, the greatest treasure in the world.

If, on the other hand, anyone does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and instead believes that the remission of his sins is received by giving his own prayers of repentance, then he will always remain a sinner waiting only for the day of his destruction. That's because his faith is one that renders the baptism of Jesus Christ and His death all in vain.

Would you render Jesus Christ's love of the water and the Spirit useless? Some people may think, "While such beliefs are wrong, they are not that seriously wrong." However, to believe in the doctrine of prayers of repentance is to commit a monstrous sin that destroys every Truth of God. You must remember this.

And now, as the believers in the gospel of the

water and the Spirit, we must preach this genuine gospel throughout the whole world until the very end. Strengthening our faith, we must save all the sin-stricken and hopeless Christians from the fallacious faith of the doctrine of repentance, through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

I thank the Lord for entrusting us with such a task. Trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must fulfill what has been entrusted to us. ✉





USER GUIDE



How to Read

Easier Way to Read

Cover Page

HOW TO READ

PAGING THROUGH THE BOOK

Page by Page

Skipping to a Page



PAGE BY PAGE



• **KeyBoard**

1) Page Up / Page Down Key

Page Up = Previous Page, Page Down = Next Page

2) Arrow Key

← or ↑ = Previous Page, → or ↓ = Next Page

• **Acrobat Reader Menu Button**

◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page

• **Link**

◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page
Contents = Go to Table of Contents



SKIPPING TO A PAGE



1) Key Board

Ctrl + N Key : The number of page you want to go to.

2) Acrobat Reader Scroll Bar

Click and drag in the scroll bar until the page number in the number field matches the page you want to go to.



|||||
EASIER WAY TO READ
|||||

Using Bookmarks

You can move easily where you want by using bookmarks

- Show bookmarks : Press F5 Key on your keyboard
- Hide bookmarks : Press F5 Key again

